

FEARLESS

Prologue

Growing up as a happy child I always thought the world was full of love and many possibilities, my father used to tell me that I can be anything I want to be, he was a loving father and a good husband, I always say to him " dad when I grow up I want get married to a man like you" and he would just laugh, he was my best friend, the love of my life being the only child in my family I got everything I wanted and more, my father made sure I grew up as a happy child, he would take me everywhere I wanted to go he would buy me the most expensive gifts, I was his little angel. And my mother I could write million books about her, she didn't have to do much to show me that she loved me, her beautiful gesture was all I wanted to see every single day of my life, my mother was beautiful, she was kind and lovely, she was our very own Mona

Lisa, she loved me and my father so dearly, she had his back, i always wanted to be like her i had my life planned out until one day when everything came down to ashes, all of that was taken from me on awful night that I will never forget, that night still hunts me even today, I still have nightmare every single night it doesn't get any better, I was 15 when it happened, my father came back home and he wasn't happy even though he had a smile on I knew something was wrong but I just didn't know what, the things is my parents very strange and very secretive but that didn't bother me much because I think that's what their job required them to be, oh and even today I have no idea what kind of a job my parents did, all i know is that it included a lot of traveling and a lot of documents" its too late honey we have to hide our daughter you too, you have to hide" I was just standing there when they argue " let's just clear everything that belongs to her and hide

her in the basement, we are in this together" in less than 5 minutes my parents took down our pictures they remove everything that belonged to me and put me in the basement " daddy what's going on?" I was petrified, my parents were all over the place I've never seen my parents this unsettled they always had everything under control, I should have known, my dad gave me a small wrapped box " just for in case I never get to give this to you open it when you turn 25, I love you princess and I'm sorry for everything " my dad was a man of few words, he hugged me and that was the last time, my mother told me she loved me too and she apologized too, they locked me down in the basement and they told me how to get out,I remember i heard few gunshots exchange and a man who kept asking the same question, his voice still lingers in my head "dzi gai diamond zanga(where are my diamonds)?" And the next thing guns went off once and I knew right there

at the moment that my parents were dead, that was the end of me, I died that day too, I got out of the basement and what i saw through the window still flashes in my face, I saw my parents in a pool of blood holding hands, my dad was still alive " run princess run and never look back" I had my backpack on, I ran and from a distance the house exploded everything that I ever truly love perished, my name is rotenda Whitney mbedzi I'm 24 of age and this is my story

[07/18, 07:56] Mk: Fearless

Insert 01

Rotenda

I woke up to the sound of my alarm echoing in my head, the sound of cars and taxis hooting non stop and people chanting ofcoz they are talking but it feels like they are singing I will never get used to the noise but then again that's

the life of a township, I groan and switch off my alarm that keeps repeating after every 5 minutes, I get off my bedroom and go to my tiny bathroom, I live in a box from outside you will think I live in one room but from inside it has a tiny bathroom for one person, a kitchen that fits me only and a bedroom that can barely fit double bed, I don't even own a wardrobe because I don't have space to keep it but a woman got to do what she got to do to survive, I'm grateful I can afford the rent and other important expenses like my tuition, 14 years ago I had to find myself a place to stay and my mother being the loving person that she was, we would go to the orphanage home and volunteer so my first instinct after the explosion was to go to one of the orphanage homes and quite frankly they welcomed me in until I decided to leave at the age of 19 after finishing my matric, I was lucky enough to get a job as a waitress until today I wouldn't say I had it easy

but I survived, I managed to adjust, I managed to accept that I was on my own in this universe, I never knew any family members except for my parents and they didn't have friends which was odd but I was okay with that, we didn't have neighbors so the only friends I had were from school, my friends at school used to say that my life wasn't normal but to me it more normal than any of theirs, anyway I put on my work uniform after taking a shower, the restaurant is 3 blocks from my place, so I walk to work everyday, I arrived just in time, I found my dear friend rudzani waiting for me with a cup of coffee, she is the sweetest human being but wild too, the way she loves and exchange men you would swear her ancestors were whores but I love her, rudzani comes from a stable family, I'm talking about someone who drives an Audi r8, someone who changes outfits like its nothing, lets not even talk about her expensive hair and bags, her life is glamorous.

she usually gives me her monthly salary if things aren't adding up for me she is beautiful from inside out of coz except for her whoredom

" oh ndo livhuwa mungana(thanks friend) you look beautiful today" we walk to the back

" you know me I do everything to impress"

Me" except for your job, I will never understand why you work here in the township, I mean you have all the money you need" she smile

Her" first of all I work here so I can see new hotties everyday and secondly I'm dumb like I'm dumb when it comes to school its a miracle that I passed matric and sitting at home gets boring friend, I get tired of shopping and vacations, this is normal to me than my fancy life"

Me" your father will find out one day and he will kill you, imagine if he walks in here with your mother and find you in that uniform"

Her" I will kill my self first before they kill me, my mother will be like how can you embarrass us like that rudzi we did everything for you, why, how and when..beside they will never come here" I laugh

Me" you know this restaurant has grown to be the most ranked restaurant around, do you see the cars that park here, those business people who come here girl take this serious your parents will come here too"

Her" I hope not anyway I forgot Ruth wants to see you in her office"

Me" am I in trouble? "

Her" no I don't think so, go on" I put my cup down and headed to ruth's office...she is old and very strict but her heart is pure gold, she gave me a job and treated me like one of her own , I knocked on her door

" come in" I'm nervous I wonder why she wants

to see me now, I open the door and walk in

"Good morning Ruth you said you wanted to see me" she likes to be called by her name

Her" yes Whitney please sit down" I sit down

Me" is everything okay?"

Her" yes everything is okay, as you can see I'm getting old, I cant run this restaurant forever i need to rest"

Me" what do you mean? Are you planning to close the restaurant I mean its has gain its popularity people love this place you cant close it down" she laughs

Her" relax Whitney I want you to be the manager, from now on you will manage everything" I pop my eyes out I didn't expect this not in a million years me a manager

Me" huh? But why me, you have Mrs khumalo she knows her stuff"

Her" she is old just like me and she is not as educated as you are no one is, you are the one who usually do everything in this restaurant so why not just take a job, it will come with benefits"

Me" okay I will take the job no problem "

Her" you will manage to do this won't you?it won't even require you to come here everyday, that way you will be able to attend your classes"

Me" yes, thank you for giving me this opportunity" I'm really surprised, not in million did I ever imagine Ruth giving anyone this position, she did pretty much everything alone

Her" you can leave we will talk about the contract later"

Me" oh so I have to sign a contract? "

Her" yes you have to, its everyone here?, let's meet for our morning prayer and open the restaurant, customers will be here soon"

Me" okay I will let everyone know" I get up I am so excited I can't believe this, me a manager it must one of those dreams, its surreal I can't wait to share the good news with rudzani, so about this restaurant its a combination of kasi vibes and fancy vibes its a big restaurant, we held our morning prayer in the boardroom and open the restaurant, in less than ten minutes customers start to come

"Whats with the smile friend?"

Me" its Friday tonight I'm taking you out, we have a lot to celebrate "

Her" you mean me paying right? Did you passed your exams?"

Me" well you know with my outstanding fees i can't get them but however I will tell you the good news later, let's get to work" I walk to a table where a gentleman in suit is sitting, I have perfect set of teeth so my smile is very

beautiful that's one thing about my self that I'm sure of " good morning sir welcome to Ruth's restaurant what can I get for you?" He doesn't stop looking at his notebook...tablet whatever it is nor look at me

" strong coffee with full breakfast" one of many rude customers

Me" is that all sir?"

Him" yes that's all" i go back to place the order

" who is that hottie sitting over there? Gosh he is so handsome so manly and strong get me his number " that's rudzi!! my friend is crazy, I just laugh, she is never gonna get over her obsession with men, i placed the order and walk back with his coffee, just as im about to place his coffee on the table I slip and spill black coffee on his white shirt " what the hell?" He gets up and I get to see his face I'm on the floor and he is busy checking his stained pure white

shirt, its embarrassing, I get up

" I am so sorry sir oh my god I ruined your shirt"

Him" you should watch were you going, you just ruined my shirt, this is my favorite one you

know " he is very calm but from the sound of his voice there is a clear evident of irritation, Ruth come she is probably gonna take her offer back

Ruth" Whitney what happened? "

Me" I slipped and.... I'm sorry sir, you don't have to pay for breakfast"

Him" oh I wasn't planning to, this shirt cost me a lot of money, and you just had to ruin it" he walks outside and I follow him I don't even know why I'm following him, he goes to his luxurious car I hope he is not leaving

" sir I can remove that stain please forgive me for ruining your morning" he open the boot of his car and start to take off his jacket then his shirt, I look at him and admire him he looks

Aggressive but yet so attractive damn he has a nice body with the damn 8 pack lined up on him. His belt is right where it should be. he looks like those kinda guys who Avoid dealing with emotions those who consider being emotional as being soft. He showcases power and strength and he is definitely a dominant, why am I drooling over this guy, he looks like he is at his mid thirties " here I will come and get it tomorrow, I hope you really do remove that stain" I wasn't even aware that he finished dressing up " okay I apologize again" he walk back in and eat his breakfast while I attend to other customers "rotenda what were you talking about with Mr hottie?"

Me"I was offering my self to him because I ruined his expensive shirt"

Her" not ene ndia zwidivha uri u shavha hani vhanna (not you I know how scared you are of men)" she laughs and go to serve the customer,

the day doesn't get any easier with customers coming in and going, by the time I finally had a chance to sit down my shift is over, Rudzi comes looking good

Me "and then you have already changed?"

Her "my parents are coming to my apartment I have to go friend I'm sorry I know we were supposed to go out but I will make it up to you tomorrow " she says the last statement running outside, her parents are full of themselves, why can't she be whatever she wants to be, it's annoying, Ruth calls me in her office

"Ruth you called me?" I sit down

"yes this is the contract go and read it you will bring it back on Monday since you are taking weekend off"

Me "yes thank you Ruth I won't disappoint"

Her "I believe in you"

Me" thank you I will see you on Monday, Ruth can you call me the moment that customer comes in tomorrow?"

Her" sure I will call you"

Me" thank you" I get up and go get my bag in my locker, my feet are killing me, sometimes I hate my job standing all day is no child's play, rudzi takes me to my place most of the time which I'm truly grateful for, I walk back to my place and arriving at the gate I find my boyfriend waiting for me in his polo vivo, he sees me and get out of the car " hey roti" he embrace me and kiss my forehead "babe I didn't know you were coming I would have called you to come and pick me up" he peck my lips " well I wanted to surprise you i bought takeaways" I open the gate for him because he can't leave his car outside this place is full of vultures, you left your car parked outside, you come back you find everything gone even the door they are

dangerous

"I need a massage babe I'm tired" Lerumo is a nice guy, he is caring, loving and handsome but there is one problem he flops in bed, I can't bring my self to tell this to my best friend because its embarrassing, he doesn't know how to use his thing, he makes me angry and he hates it when I try to be in control, its a massionary all the way, we have been together for 7 months the longest relationship I've ever been to, I can't seems to fall in love with anyone, instead of guys breaking my heart I'm the one who gets bored fast, maybe its because I'm waiting for someone like my dad and I know there is no one like my father never will be, I get in my tiny bathroom and take a quick shower "whose shirt is this?" He ask the moment I walk back in my bedroom

" oh a customer's I slipped and accidentally spill coffee on his shirt" the smell of the customer's

cologne is far the richest it surrounded the entire room

" so why did you bring it back?" Oh I forget how jealous my boyfriend can be

"Ruth wanted to mmmmh remove the stain so I offered since I have my own little secret with removing stains" He throw the shirt on the bed

" that's bullshit you can't expect me to believe that nonsense, are you cheating on me roti, are you sleeping with another man?"

Me" don't be ridiculous why would I sleep with another man? If yu don't believe me go and ask Ruth don't start with your insecurities again lerumo please" I take the shirt and march back to the bathroom, I hear him mumbling to himself he is such a baby I forget that sometimes, I soak the shirt and when I go back to my bedroom he is ready to leave " and then why aren't you making yourself comfortable?"

He is breathing heavily oh here we go again I cant tolerate this nonsense any longer

" you know what I was thinking of buying you grocery this month, pay your rent. Get your hair done so you can use your money to pay your debt, but since you have found your self another man I will do my self a favour"

Me" so you are leaving?"

Him" yeah you don't deserve me" I roll my eyes I have heard that so many times and he always come back

Me" okay then have a good night, come I will accompany you to your car" he furiously walk out and bang the door, the things is I don't have time to beg, I can survive on my own I don't need a man especially a man like lerumo, I wash the shirt and hang it in the bathroom but who does this? Who offers to wash a client's shirt I don't blame lerumo the cologne on the

shirt must have drove him crazy, I eat and get down to my books, this is my life

You know what to do

[07/18, 07:56] Mk: Fearless

Insert 02

Before opening my eyes and check who is calling me I'm already cursing, I open one eye and look at it, arg lerumo get a grip, I hang up and get off the bed, he left I didn't, I check the time and its just after 9am, I take a shower and eat breakfast and head to my old home, if I'm not working or attending my classes I spend my day at the center helping out, the taxi drop me off at the gate and the security open the gate for me

" good morning rotenda" I smile and greet him back, I knock on ma Agnes's office

" come in" I open the door and I'm shocked to find the guy I spill coffee on, he is not alone " oh ma I just wanted let you to know that I'm here let me go see the kids " I'm so nervous, I hope he didn't tell his wife that i ruined his shirt yesterday

Ma Agnes" no baby sit down, this is tsireledzo and his wife puleng" oh no I sit down and the guy act like he doesn't know me which is a good thing

Me" its nice to meet you" the wife smiles at me but yoh this guy is rude

Puleng" its nice to meet you too, I have to go babe you will manage right the car is already waiting for me at the gate"

Tsire" sure I will see you later " she kiss his cheek and walk out

Ma Agnes" tsire this is the girl I was telling you about the other day"

Tsire" oh okay well guess what ma we have already met "

Me" i am so sorry about your shirt sir"

Ma Agnes" let me guess she spill something on your shirt?"

Tsire" that's right"

Me" I remove the stain, if I knew that I would find you here I would have brought it with me"

Ma Agnes" well she is really good with that, rotenda can you help him with unloading the groceries" arg I didn't come here to get stuck with him

Me" okay ma"

Ma Agnes " I will open the storeroom for you , pack everything in order.... both of you"

Me" okay ma" he gets up and lead the way

This man looks yummy its not a sin to admire, he is wearing a body tight long sleeve t shirt

that he pulled up just above his elbows, his hair and his beard a trimmed carefully, he is in black kinda grey faded straight leg jean with a pair of boots, damn he is fine and his wife is way too hot they compliment each other very well

" are you just gonna stand there or you gonna help me?" Shit I quickly pick up a bag of rice and other stuff and take them to the storeroom we did that without any exchange of words, I don't even know where to begin I would like to know why he is here helping but he is too serious to even strike up a conversation with, the storeroom shelves are dusty and I have sinus, so my sneezing game begin, I try to clean of the shelves but it keeps getting worse and this tsireledzo guy is getting irritated

" would you please go outside if you cant stand anything in here, that's very irritating and disgusting" is he talking to me? Hell no Just because he has money and that nice sexy body

on his, goddamnt he is fine but that doesn't give him any rights to talk to me like that, I ignore him and continue to sneeze, he stop packing and look at me " you just ignored me" his deep voice send shiverings down my Spine, his voice is very commanding

" oh are you talking to me? I'm sorry I didn't hear you I was busy sneezing" he click his tounge and walk outside great now I can be alone without his cologne intoxicating me, I finish up cleaning and packing he bought a lot of groceries for these kids, by the time i finish I'm hungry I go to the kitchen and he is there washing dishes with the kids I roll my eyes and get something to eat, sitting outside my kids come and join me we engage in a conversation, after a while I call girls aside and we have a girl's talk

" guys you can be anything you want to be and more don't let this world fool you don't let it

shallow you, you need to know that you can be your own woman, you can be independent and rule don't depend on anyone especially men, most of them they want nothing but what is between your legs, don't give that up for the sake of money or finer things okay, that will be all for today its getting late" tsire clear his throat what does he want now, I get up

" I need my shirt today" I roll my eyes a habit of mine

" did you just roll your eyes on me?" I take a charge and move just a little bit closer to him

" what are you gonna do about it?" He lean over to my ear

" I would tear that dress up, tire your hands together and spank that ass very hard you won't like it" he Whispers and I feel like fainting, I cover my mouth is bewilderment

Him" so how are we going to do this?"

Me" do...do what?"

Him" my shirt I want it back" oh I thought he was going to punish me, I'm going to hell for real

Me" well if you dont mind we can go together to my place and I will give it to you" that sounds like Im inviting him for sex

Him" I do mind but I don't have a choice that shirt cost me 35k" he says that and walk away....35 what? I should have sold it damnt I'm sure the only thing that is expensive is the name tag, we both said goodbye to ma Agnes and I follow him to his car, this one is different from the one he came with at the restaurant, the inside of the car is heaven

I search for the name and its called Bentley Bentayga, I'm never gonna get rich like this, I don't dare sit in the front I'm little embrrassed about what he said to me earlier, my mind

keeps betraying by having wild imagination,

" directions" he look at me at the rear mirror

" its just three street from the restaurant" he plays music, he plays my favorite song, the excitement I get, I want to sing along but hey I must behave, I stop him when we arrive at my place, he looks around

" is this where you live?" Arg I roll my eyes and get out of the car, I went inside and take his shirt, once I give it to him he doesn't say goodbye he left, such an asshole, i get inside and lock the door, I take my leftovers and sit down, there is a knock on the door " who is it?" You cant just open the door for anyone here

" its lerumo babe open up" you see he always come back, I open the door and he walks in

" I've been calling you since morning, look im sorry I overacted I know you will never cheat on me, I love you and I hate it when we fight,

please forgive me" he is so sweet when he begs

Me"okay I forgive you" he kiss me

Him" I bought us take aways"

Me" great I was about to eat leftover" I dish up for both of us and we eat watching a movie,

Him" so tomorrow we will go shopping"

Me" okay babe, let me go take a quick shower I'm sweating "

Him" okay I will be waiting for you " I went to take a quick shower when I come back he is waiting for me in his briefs I wish I could get excited when I see that but he sucks big time but his foreplay game is fire, that's how I get my orgasm, once he sink inside me I just Want him to finish, and when he comes he squeak like a girl, that's irritating, we have sex and like always I'm left unsatisfied

"Do you ever think of doing things differently?" I

hope I don't piss him off

Him" do what differently"

Me" sex maybe I came across something on internet where they encourage us to be open about sex with our partners "

Him" is there something wrong with how we do it?'

Me" no not all babe but you know we could try something different "

Him" like what? Where is this going babe?" You see One word and he will go nuts

Me" nothing babe let's talk about something else how was your day?" He quickly started telling me about his day and how sad he was, man you need a men's clinic, I fall asleep with him still talking, the rest of Sunday is just normal, we went shopping and I fixed my hair, he even bought me new clothes, which came to me as a surprise but either way I was grateful,

he drop me off at my place and leave

Comment, share and like I'm Counting on you
guys

[07/18, 07:56] Mk: Fearless

Insert 03

Today isn't like any other day, I woke screaming in the middle of the night, this happens when I miss my parents its so painful, instead of dreaming about good memories the only thing that is stuck in my head is seeing them in a pool of blood, I take my pills to calm my nerves down, sometimes it gets hard so hard that I would feel like my world is coming to an end, today is better than those horrible days, I wake up earlier than usual and go for a morning jog, beside the pills jogging calms me down, by the time I cme back my alarm has already went off , I get ready, eat my breakfast and leave, I make sure I take

the contract with me, the contract is just a formality nothing hectic, I get to work and find rudzi waiting for me with a cup of coffee

" u vhonele asongo takalaho thama yanga mulandu (you look unhappy my friend what's wrong?" We go to the back

Me" one of those days you know I woke up missing my parents" rudzi is very dramatic I tell you she start to sob what the hell is wrong with my friend?

Her" you know I'm here for you right?"

Me" yes I know so how was dinner with your parents on Friday, I tried to call you but your phone took me to voicemail"

Her" well they only stay for 30 minutes"

Me" and you didn't call me?"

Her" why would I call you? Do you have a dick?"

Me" oh so you were getting dickmatized"

Her" you remember cody, the white guy I once met few months ago"

Me" yes you told me he was too big for you and you started ignoring him"

Her" well I kinda lie he is just so good I couldn't resist I know he is married and all but I just I couldn't resist "

Me" you are crazy rudzi why would you sleep with a married man?"

Her" well he said he couldn't forget about me and he was flashing his thing in front of me what the hell was I suppose to do? Come on I have feelings I take him all in"

Me" yoh I give up"

Her" and how was your weekend? "

Me" so I went to my old home and guess what I found the jerk that I spill coffee on"

Her" girl no man is a jerk if he can satisfy you in

bed"

Me" you know what I'm done with you" she laughs and follow me to the boardroom we had our morning prayer and Ruth call me

" you said you wanted to see me?" I sit down

" yes did you sign the contract? " I give it to her

Me" I did so what now?"

Her" now I teach you everything I know today I want you to spend your day in the office familiarizing your self with the paperwork tomorrow I will make the official announcement, I have to go somewhere if you don't understand anything call me"

Me" thank you so much Ruth I really appreciate this"

Her" are you satisfied with your salary?"

Me" yes I'm satisfied now I can pay my outstanding fee and move out of that place

thank you so much Ruth you don't know how much this mean to me, I'm grateful "

Her" you deserve it, you won't be needing that uniform anymore" I smile what a breakthrough

Me" yeah thank you so much" she smile and walk out, I look around the office my parents must be so proud of me, I can finally move out of that shit hole, rudzi knock on the door

" girl why are you sitting here?" She sit down

Me" well guess who is going to be the new manager?"

Her" oh no you didn't, you know that old hag is going to bewitch you right"

Me" hey ma khulumo is just too much, she thinks just because she started her first she is the co-owner of this restaurant "

Her" you better watch your back, you know what tonight I'm taking out for....shit I'm sorry not

tonight, but congratulation my friend you deserve it"

Me" thank you" ma khumalo barge in

Her" and then why are you all sitting here, you have a nerve to sit on that chair young lady" I roll my eyes

Me" sorry Mrs supervisor if sitting on this chair is bothering you then you should take it on Ruth not me"

Her" your parents didn't teach you manners I see"

Rudzi" oh hell no you didn't just mention her parents" I told you rudzi is everything, she is a whore, sensitive and crazy I don't even know how that is possible

Her" she doesn't know how to address elders"

Rudzi" what elders? You? Please you don't deserve any respect, and you must know mrs

khumalo Maria this office is my friend's office starting from today, you will only come here when you want to ask something or tell her something "

Her" yoh you wish, Ruth will never make you the manager" I want to burst her bubbles but I let her be, she is just an old bitter woman, after her argument with rudzi she storm out

"You know how to handle her, that woman gives me headache" rudzi get up

" you can say that again, let me go before I get fired " she leave the office, I get down to paperwork, after two hours I realized being a waitress is so much better than this but I need the money right? So I have to do this, I keep going to check in the front hoping I will see tsire, "he is married forget about him" my subconscious yell at me

" I'm not taking I'm just admiring beside this is

my secret no one will know" I try To convince my self, anyway I'm stuck In the office the whole day, ruth ask me to lock up tonight, once we close up it started raining great I don't even have an umbrella, I walk as fast as I could out of nowhere a nyaope boy appear in front of me

"Sesi give me your phone and your wallet" he flashes his knife in front of me

" hell to the no you are not going to get my stuff I work hard for my money" he chuckles, only if he knew, I'm not scared

"You want to die I see, I will forceful take it" he move closer to me I'm ready to kick his balls maybe I should be scared a little I mean yes my father taught me how I should defend my self, we had a gym at the basement and we would train together, the memory comes back maybe if I want to live I shouldn't act like a starring

"If you know what's good for you, you will run

for your dear life" the voice is familiar, its commanding and intimidating, the nyaope boy feel threatened and run away

" are you stalking me now?" He is under an umbrella

"This place is not safe for you" he grab my hand and pull me to the car who the hell does he think he is?

Me" I had that under control and you are not my father, brother nor my boyfriend"

Him" I don't wish to be either of them but Im not heartless get in the Car young lady" he close the umbrella this man is hot,i give up and get inside the car

" you are so stubborn how old are you?" He sound defeated

Me" why are you asking?"

Him" no I'm not stalking you I was around the

neighborhood " I laugh did he just ignore my question

Me" and its a coincidence that you just happen to appear on the right time"

Him" look I don't have time to argue believe what you want to believe, but if I wanted to stalk you I would have done that starting from your little shit hole to your work, when you are sleeping, eating, taking a shit I would do all of that without a sweat" I tense up, he is freaking me out once he park outside my place I get out, "Thank you but next time when you see me just let me be I don't need your help" he chuckles and drive away, I hope I don't see him again he freaks me out, lerumo arrive Im sure he saw that car, I go inside and wait for him to go nuts on me

" who was that? " he close the door

" some woman who helped me, I almost got

killed today I'm so scared " I take off my clothes

Him" what happened babe?"

Me" some stupid nyaope boy was demanding my belongs with a knife"

Him" oh babe he didn't hurt you did he?"

Me" that woman helped me"

Him" this place is not safe babe you know what let's go to my place" I laugh

Me" your place lerumo you live with your parents I use a backdoor to get in, no I'm not going to your place, where I have to talk in whispering "

Him" come on babe its better than here"

Me" trust me its not, you are 27 years old but yet they still treat you like a teenager no man its too much"

Him" so you want to insult my parents?"

Me"im not insulting your parents, you don't want to admit the truth, your mother still buy you underwear yoh you are too much for me"

Him" you are very ungrateful rotenda I love you but you take me for granted, I understand you don't have parents but don't disrespect mine"

Me" I think you should go now"

Him" yah I'm leaving one day I won't come back"

Me" it won't make any difference lerumo just leave okay" he storm out and I lock behind him I can't take his nonsense any longer I hope he doesnt come back

Tsireledzo

" babe I'm home" she walks to the lounge looking beautiful

" hey I'm just on my way out, don't wait up the meeting might take longer" I sigh and sit down

Her" what's wrong?"

Me" sit down I want to talk to you"

Her" I'm already late for my meeting babe can't it wait?" I look at her and she sit down

Me" I love you and I respect your job but I feel like this is one of the reason why you don't want to marry me, you don't want to give me kids puleng its been three years babe"

Her" here we go again we talked about this babe, I'm not ready to be married and I'm not ready to have kids, my job is more important to me I can't just throw that away"

Me" what about me? What about what I want?"

Her" I live with you that should count for something "

Me" you are always traveling babe, you don't live here"

Her" babe can we talk about this tomorrow, I

love you okay and when the time is right we will get married and have kids now its just not the right time" she gets up and leave I get up and go to take a quick shower on my way out I call ma Agnes

"Hey son is everything alright?" I get inside my car and drive out

" yes I'm just little concern about the girl you told me about"

Her" you mean rotenda?"

Me' yes her I saw her today and I don't think she is safe"

Her" why do you mean by that?"

Me" I'm talking about where she lives its not safe, she almost got mugged today"

Her" yet I'm thinking she is safe, she told me she is safe, that child"

Me" she is stubborn but if its okay with you I

can help her"

Her" she is not gonna give in so easily, but I will be very grateful if you could find her a better place, that girl has a bright future ahead, I see what I saw in you when you were young"

Me" I will try my best not to get pissed, she is very arrogant and mannerless"

Her" she is her own woman, she has built walls around her so its hard to get to her sometimes"

Me" and I'm impatient, judging from what you said the other day I know you care about her and that is why I want to help because she means so much to you"

Her" God bless you my son thank you so much, where is your wife?'

Me"ma puleng is just my girlfriend for now"

Her" arg is the same thing to me son you live together so she is your wife"

Me" ma you are exaggerating things, I will talk to you tomorrow "

Her" you always do this when I talk about puleng"

Me" ma I'm driving let's talk tomorrow "

Her" okay have a wonderful evening " I hang up

Share lik and comment

[07/18, 07:56] Mk: Fearless

~04~

Rotenda

" I have an announcement to make, after a long conversation with my family we decide that its time I take a break probably for good, which means I will only come here once in a while so you know what that means right? " the smile on Mrs khumalo's face I feel sorry for her

"I've decided to give my position to rotenda, from now on she will be handling everything and you Mrs khumalo will continue to supervise the stuff that's all thank you" others congratulate me but some well I don't care, everyone goes back to their position and I follow with ruth to her office

" I believe you will do a good job don't disappoint me rotenda" we both sit down

" I won't I promise " we go through paperworks together, teaching me how to handle the business and pressure

The rest of the week is Ruth training me and Mrs khumalo hating on me, I wonder why she can't pick on someone her own size, she is very abusive " so its Friday tonight and I have no plans so I'm taking you out we are going to celebrate your big promotion...from being a

typical waitress to be a manager I love it friend
you are going places" we both sit down at the
back for lunch

" thank you and who can say no to free booze I
hope you wont leave me this time" she laughs

" I can't promise you anything so what's going in
your life friend?" I sigh my life is boring

"Arg friend nothing interesting except the fact
that i haven't seen lerumo this week" she throw
her head back and roll her eyes

" I hate that guy I really do he irritates me, why
are you even mentioning his name"

Me" he irritates me too I hope this time he is
gone for good, mama's boy what the hell was I
thinking? girl I have to tell you this, lerumo is
whack its embarrassing but yoh that guy.....
worst experience of my life" she burst into
laughter

" you don't say? And you kept it from me, girl!!!!,

So you mean to tell me that for the past 7 months you've been with him there was no justice done for you in bed?....oh let me pray for you" I laugh I really do need prayers

Me" I should just quit dating"

Her" yeah you should start having fun instead of sticking with a guy who doesnt know how to satisfy a woman " we eat our lunch and go back to work, I'm little sad that I haven't seen tsireledzo damnt snap out of it, I can't be a whore like my friend, rudzi is whoring for both of us, the rest of day is busy like usual, I went to attend my classes and come back, later after closing up we went back to my place to get ready " my friend you are beautiful " I smile

" thanks friend you too so where to? The usual?"
We get inside her car

" well I heard there is a new club down town its not for everyone but because you and I are not

everyone we are going there" well her money
her call

Me" okay its cool whatever you say madam"
she laughs and drive, 15 minutes later we walk
inside the club, there is DJ on the floor who is
driving people crazy, rudzi and I find ourselves a
place to sit and order drinks, I'm drinking
cocktails and ciders and my friend is busy with
Heineken, this place is vibrant and colorful the
vibe is too appealing

" hey look over there" I look at the direction she
is pointing at and I see the one and only lerumo
dancing with a girl, this guy sucks at everything,
arg I thought this place wasnt for everyone

"Are you thinking what I'm thinking?" I call for
shots

" let's show them how its done friend " we take
our shots and go down to the dancefloor, in no
time the crowd is clearing the dance floor for us,

we are left in the center doing what we do best twerking our asses out, dancing like our life depend on it, no one dare to challenge us, we do our thing and go back to our sit, we are panting and laughing I love having fun with rudzani this girl means a lot to me, I look up to the upper floor and my eyes meet with tsire who is looking at us, he is leaning on the railings, did he just watch me do all of that, I quickly look away " friend tsire is here" I whispers as if he could hear me

" who is tsire?" My dear friend scream out his name, I look up and he still looking at me standing with some guy

"Why are you screaming? I'm talking about the guy I accidentally spill coffee on" she look around yeah I give up on her

" oh Mr hottie that's one hell of a guy friend only if I could get him just for one night one" she sip her Heineken

" he is married happily married I think so, he is off the market" lerumo come to our table

" hey babe" I laugh he must be kidding me

" who the hell are you calling babe?" Rudzi get up, this one it trouble so i get up too before she goes vampire on him

" can I talk to you, come on now rotenda" he grab my arm, I try to wiggle it off but he grip it tight

" leave me alone lerumo, you are hurting my arm" he keeps digging his nails into my skin and I don't want to embarass him otherwise I would have kicked his balls

" let her go or I will break this bottle on top of your head" rudzi shout

" shut up you whore, shut up I want to talk to my girlfriend stay out of this" oh he didn't just my friend a whore, she takes an empty bottle and before she could smash it on his head tsire

catch it in the air, Is he a superhero?

" let me kill this stupid idiot who can't satisfy his woman in bed let me do him a favour " I'm little drunk and I think we are kind of attracting attention

" let go of her arm and walk away " its the handsome man himself, he isn't asking he is telling him

" who the hell are you?" He move his attention to tsire and I quickly pull out my arm out of his grip

"Someone you don't wanna mess with leave these ladies in peace" lerumo chuckles

" leave my girlfriend alone? Who the fuck do you think you are huh? Are you their guardian Angel?" Now everyone is looking at us, I hate this kind of embarrassment I didn't come here for this nonsense these two are killing my vibe, i walk away from them and go to the bar, lerumo

is so drunk its disgusting he is behaving so childishly,

" can I get you something? " the barman ask

"Shots please" I'm still looking at them, tsire has his arms folded on his chest, he is listen tentatively to my so called boyfriend, I hope it doesn't go further than this, once I take my shots rudzi come and join me

" lerumo is full of poop" I burst into laughing full of poop? I give up

" you are crazy, but on a serious note the dude walk out on me, he went silent on me for a week and now he come to me demanding me like I'm his Bitch, he doesn't know he honestly doesn't know the kind of madness I can get down to" I'm infuriated by the thought of it, I look at them and lerumo walk away from tsire I wonder what he said to him but then again its none of my business, clearly everyone went

back to their business the moment I walk away, tsire buried his hands inside his pocket and walk towards us, I can't ignore the fact that he is smoking hot and married, he should just stay away from me, I want to tell him that when he get closer to me but immediately when he stand an inch away from me a lump block my throat

" come join us upstairs, your boyfriend is angry and he will come back to you" rudzi quickly get up

" lerumo will never do anything to hurt me and we are fin...." Rudzi grab my hand

" we are coming with you" I don't get to give an excuse, she pulls me through the dancing crowd following tsire upstairs, we join other two guys in the VIP section, rudzi pushes me closer to tsire while she choose who she wants to sit next to, his cologne is the only thing that goes through my nostrils pipes, he introduce us to

the two guys,

" what do you want to drink?" He whispers in my ear, he is tempting who whispers in the crowd?
Why can't he scream like normal people

"What are you drinking?" He raise a glass of juice

"Oh you taking it easy" my friend is busy flirting with the two guys

" no I don't drink at least not anymore" he is kidding me, I take his juice and take a sip I don't know why I did that, there is no alcohol in his juice I'm astonished

Me"Then what are you doing here?"

Him" Ndivhuwo and I were closing a deal with tshepo...since they suggested this place I couldn't say no"

Me" do you ever come to this place?"

Him" not anymore this is my first time in a very

long time "

Me" wow no wonder you are so.....how about you get me some ciders"

Him" which one?"

Me" ice Tropez maybe....." He call the waiter

Him" 24 ice Tropez and another juice for me please" its gonna be a long night but I don't care I need this, a full bucket is placed in front of us and rudzi put her Heineken aside and join me I'm already half way to black out

Tsireledzo

My phone vibrates in my pocket, I take it out and slide to answer " hey babe"

" hey are you enjoying yourself?" I can barely hear her the speaker are blasting everywhere

Me" Yeah I am and you? Did you travel safe?"

Her" yes I did I know we were supposed to spend this weekend together and you know work just came up, I'm sorry my love but I will make it up to you"

Me" its okay babe, I will see you on Monday "

Her" I love you so much don't ever forget that "

Me" and I love you too much to forget"

Her" okay enjoy and don't do anything I wouldn't do"

Me" like drinking?"

Her"yes I love you, see you when I come back "I hung up and look at rotenda who is dancing with a her friend like a carefree if I didn't know better I would say her life is perfect I would say she sleeps like a baby every night without anything to worry about but life isn't a fairytale, two hours later she is sitting next to me in silence, I look at the time and its 2 am in the morning

" hey you will take care of her right? " he friend ask hooking her arm around ndivhuwo's arm

"Take care of her? where are you going?" I think rotenda is too drunk to even hear us arguing about her, already she thinks I'm stalking her, obviously I'm not but by the look of things I would have the same reaction but honestly its just a coincidence

"I'm going with Ndivhuwo he is gonna drive me back to my apartment" she winks at me and drag Ndivhuwo away, tshepo also disappear with some girl rotenda is sitting quietly next to me

" hey maybe I should take you home" she just node, we get up and she is struggling to walk great, we manage to get to my car, I get her inside the car and drive her back to her place "hey wake up we are here" I try to wake her up but she is out, I'm trying to think of an alternative option but all of them seems to be

failing I can't just drop her here and Leave and I can't lock her inside, I sigh I have no other option than to take her back to my house, as much as I don't want to do this I have no choice, I text puleng and let her know what's happening and she seems fine with it, I hope she will understand when she wake up tomorrow I reverse the car and drive to my house , 20 minutes later I carry her inside and place in one of our guest room, I take off her shoes and place her on the bed, I cover her with the sheet and switch off the light, what the hell am I doing?"

No edits

Please don't forget to like, comment and share

[07/18, 07:56] Mk: Fearless

~05~

Rotenda

For a moment I want to enjoy the bed, its bigger and better I feel like I'm sleeping between two clouds, this room has a woman touch, I know I'm not at rudzi's place I jump out of the bed where the hell am I? I have no time to admire the sight of the room, I want to know where I am and If I'm gonna get out of here alive, I don't remember much about last night, I walk outside the room and sigh in defeat this house is big, I look at every direction hoping I would see someone or a sign to go out, what the hell was I thinking drinking like a manic. The last thing I remember about last night was talking to tsire, I hope I didn't say much well I know for a fact that I didn't say much, when I'm drunk my mind shuts down I think about nothing but my parents and sometimes I cry a lot..... obviously I do that when I'm alone, okay back to this place I walk around trying to find a way out, I open

every door this house is beautiful, very exquisite so vibrant and simple the interior decoration of the house is magnificent but how the hell am I supposed to get out? " going somewhere?" the voice startled and give me butterflies at the same time, I turn around.... oh dear lord help me he is trying to tempt me, he is standing in front of me shirtless, i look at him and admire his sexy body he is so manly, I better get out of here

" aren't you gonna put something on Mr?" He chuckles

" its my house I get to choose whether i put on something or walk around naked"

Me" okay its fine can you take me back home...I'm sure as hell I didn't come here willingly"

Him" why ene asi tambi ala breakfast na nne (why don't you take a bath and eat breakfast

with me?"

Me" khanwe ndia lwala, ndi nndu ya munwe mufumakadzi thikhholwi atshido zwitakalela hezwo (maybe I'm crazy, this is another woman's house I don't think she will be pleased with that "

Him" well I dont keep anything from her so relax she knows you are here"

Me" but why? you don't even know me"

Him" I told you im not heartless could you please stop being stubborn and do as I say" I want to argue more but he is very intimidating

Me" okay where is the bathroom?oh I know I saw it"

Him" good ma gloria will bring you clean towels, just tell her what you need " with that he walk away I think he likes doing this, walking away after making a point I roll my eyes and go to the bathroom, I've never seen such a beautiful

bathroom I could eat and sleep here, I sit down and wait for ma Gloria she knocks

"Come in" She open the door and walk inside, I can see she isn't pleased to see me here, the look on her face says it all, she greets me with her awful voice and give me clean towels and new toiletry, I take my time in the bathroom in fact I think I take too much time

" are you sleeping in there rotenda?" I quickly get out of the water and wrap a towel around me as if he would walk inside

"No I'm not just give me five minutes" I apply lotion on myself and put my clothes back on, one thing I hate about unplanned sleep over is that you have to repeat the same underwear, now I feel like I didn't take a beautiful bath, I open the door and he is leaning by the wall waiting for me

" you really took your time" truth be told I

haven't soak my self in a bathtub for a very long time, so yes I had to take an advantage, I smile and follow him downstairs his house is breath taking, I look around and I'm amazed, a portrait of a woman who is portrayed as a queen attract my eyes, she is beautiful

" who is this?"

Him" my late mother"

Me" oh what happened to her?" His face instantly turn plain, he shows no emotions or whats so ever, right there at the spot I realized that this is exactly how I feel when someone ask about my parents

"Let's sit down please" we settle around the table, there is a fork and knife in front of me, he is gotta be kidding me I use my hand easy and fast, we dish up for ourselves, my plate is full, I don't even bother my self by using this fork and knife thing I dig with my hand while he fork and

knife his food, once we are done I ask him to take me back home, I don't feel comfortable here we drive back to my place in silence there is a soft music playing and I just wanna fall asleep again, I'm surprised hangover didn't bother me much this morning, there is a police van at the gate and the landlord, I get out of the car " oh here she is" Mr mogau exclaim in relief " what is going on here? " tsire follows " 5 men broke in your place last night and at jacob's place they stab him he is at the hospital as we speak so I thought maybe they took you with them" the only thing that is making me run towards my place is the box my dad gave to me, the door is wide open and everything is upside down, I rush to the bathroom and open up in the ceiling and search for it I'm relieved to come back with it, I take it and put it in my handbag, I sigh in relief this is the only thing that matters to me, I haven't open it because I'm still waiting for my next birthday, I want to hold on to my

father's last wish " mam this is a crime scene
you can't be in here" I roll my eyes

" how is it a crime scene if you don't know
what's missing?" I should have moved out of
this place long time ago,

"Can you tell us what's missing mam?" Tsire
walks in, he looks around and look at me, pity is
written all over his face, i hate men who feel
sorry for me, who pity me I hate it because my
father built a strong woman in me not a weak
woman who has to depend on men for
everything but then I again when it comes to
tsire I always feel like I don't have a choice he is
different and he challenges me all the time I'm
talking as if Ive known him my entire life

" this place is not safe for you rotenda pack
your bags you are leaving "he is not asking me
he is telling me, i look around and there is
nothing much they took, they only took few
things like my TV, my sneakers, clothes and

microwave I'm not really bothered about that I'm worried about my safety and I'm not even sure if I will be safe with tsire once the weekend is over he is gon00na forget about me for goodness sake he is married

" where do you want to take me tsire?" I'm defeated, I know I cant spend a night in this place and I cant afford another new place now and rudzi isn't an option because her parents don't really like me

"To my house where do you want to go? A hotel maybe pack your bags because I'm not leaving you here" the policeman is just looking at us

" your house? You are married tsire are you even listening to your self? How do I make my self comfortable in another's woman's house?" He chuckles what's funny?

" you are way over the board, are we perhaps sleeping together, have I flirt you with You

before? Do I even contact you? how many times have we met? What makes you think puleng will react to this? unless otherwise if there is something going on then I could book a hotel room for you" I'm embarrassed, tsire is just unpredictable now the poor policeman has to witness the awful tension between us, I have no choice but to take my bag and start packing its clear I'm over the board at this point" I will be waiting for you outside " he does his famous walk away, I tell the police what's missing and I pack my bag this is a bad idea, I take my phone " hey babe " she sounds like she just woke up " are you still sleeping?"

Her"mmmmh yes are you okay babe?"

Me" you left me again what am I supposed to do with you?"

Her" I'm sorry but come on babes we are all grown ups"

Me" I hope you didn't sleep with him rudzi"

Her" I am a whore remember ofcoz I didn't sleep with him well he didn't want to sleep with me "

Me" thank God where are you?"

Her" at his place he is not married and we didn't sleep together we just talked and fell asleep but we touched and kissed that's all"

Me"touch what do you mean touch?"

Her" he touched me and I touched him that's it anyway enough about me, what about you what happened last night?"

Me" I slept at tsire's house and right now I'm packing leaving my place because five men broke in last night"

Her" what? Where are you going? "

Me" he is taking me to his place but I don't think its a good idea the dude is married rudzi"

Her" if its what he wants then go with him you haven't done anything wrong and I think the guy just genuinely cares about you, I saw how he looked at you last night"

Me" maybe he just feel sorry for me"

Her" then let him you have nothing to lose, look I have to go Ndivhuwo just walk in with a breakfast "

Me"your sexy ass is getting you breakfast in bed, I guess we will talk later"

Her" definitely I love you"

Me" I love you" I hang up and take my bag, I cant even lock the damn door, I furiously slam the door and walk out, I find Mr mogau and tsire talking "I'm really sorry they took your things" I look at the gate and I see the one and only stupid lerumo parking behind tsireledzo's car arg, what the hell is he doing here? " we should go" tsire take my bags

" I will come and get the rest of my stuff when I get a new place" Mr mogau has been nothing but good to me and leave this place feels like I'm slapping him in the face

" it's okay we will fix the door today" he is a good person shame, tsire put my bag in his car "tendi can I talk to you please" he look at me with pleading eyes " what do you want lerumo? " I move closer to him

" I want to apologize I know what I did was wrong and I....I'm sorry i was just so mad but believe me I love you so much" I laugh he sucks big time

Me" listen to me and listen very carefully I'm done with you lerumo, I cant keep up with you anymore I cant I have had it up here"

Him" please don't break up with me I love you ok we can fix this babe"

Me" no we can't fix anything we are done" I walk

away from him and get inside the car, I can finally be at peace

No edit

Today is worse than yesterday but I tried

[07/18, 07:56] Mk: Fearless

~06~

Tsireledzo

"are you okay?" The gate open and I drive inside, she just node her head

"I will make few calls and see if I can get you your own place if not today the tomorrow" I drive inside and park on the drive way

Her"What if you don't find a place then what?"
We get out of the car

Me" then I will have no choice but to take you to my apartment but knowing the kind of person

you are I wouldnt suggest that first "

Her" first of all you know nothing about me tsire don't act like you know me okay"

Me" but I do know you, you are very easy to read rotenda, so arrogant but very resilient you think you can handle this world alone, you think you don't need help, you think you have it all figured out Ilike your courage but you cant survive alone, you cant do it all alone you need people in your life I don't really know much about your family history but....."

" stop JUst stop it okay I won't allow you to make me feel weak, I'm not weak and I don't need you or anybody else, I survived all those years alone, I achieved a lot without anyone's help nor yours for that matter so don't you dare stand in front of me and act like you know me coz you know shit about me" I look at her talking, empathizing every word that is coming out of her mouth and I couldn't help my self I

grab her and smash my lips into hers, she is shocked and its even hard to make this kiss passionate because she is numb, I don't want to embrrass my self so I kiss her and when she finally give in we indulge into an intense kiss its very passionate, we are sucking the hell out of each other but it doesnt take long before she pushes me back "what the hell are you doing?" She doesn't look at me,

" I'm sorry I....you know what let me just take you to my apartment " she doesnt protest, I reverse the car and drive to my apartment, my father bought it for me when I was still in varsity and because of the memories I had in it I decided to keep it, we don't say anything to each other until we arrive

" you will be safe here" I open the gate and drive inside, the security of this place is very high no one can just walk in here, I help her with her bags and the elevator takes us up to the last

floor, she is awfully quiet, I'm always the one intimidating but now I feel intimidated by her, I open the door and we walk inside

" you can change anything if you want, I know it screams man" she looks around

" thanks but I don't have to change anything, month end I'm leaving " you see that... She knows how to piss me off

Me" you are not going anywhere and we are not arguing over this"

Her" well I cant stay here forever you know that"

Me" stop being stubborn damnt, you are staying here and thats final"

Her" stop controlling me tseri I'm not your puppet, just 5 minutes of your existence in my life and already you are making decisions for me hai man azwi shumi nga uralo (it doesnt work like that)" she did it again, that's it

"I'm leaving" I put the keys on the kitchen counter and walk out she knows how to get on my last nerves

Rotenda

You should have seen me running around the apartment like a headless chicken, I'm excited this place is beautiful I can't believe I was already thinking about leaving poor Tsire I pissed him off, I open the fridge and I'm pleased to find food I check the expiring date and everything is okay, I take my bags to the bedroom It's huge 1000x better than mine I throw myself on the bed, the comfy of the bed gosh it's out of this world, looking up in the space the kissing scene flashes on my face, he will be the end of me, I can't believe we did that it was beautiful and I must admit I felt things I can't explain, Things I've never felt before, I have to stay the hell away from him I don't want

to be the reason why his marriage failed, I change into a simply dress and prepare lunch for my self if I knew better I would say he planned this, everything I need is here and more, It feel like a dream I don't get too excited though what if he changes his mind or what if his wife kicks me out, I can't get too comfortable

A week later things are very hectic at work, its work, work, work and I have my studies on the side its difficult, so since the day I move into tsire's apartment I haven't seen him which is a good thing because I dont have to worry about the awkwardness between us, I hope it stays like this I dont want to complicate my life and I'm sure as hell don't want enemies already I have one that visits me in my dreams each night I dont need more, rudzi barge in my office Me" what the hell cant you knock? You startled

me don't ever do that again "

Her"so your Blesser is here eating lunch with his wife you didn't tell me she was that hot"

Me" he brought his wife here?" I'm surprised

Her" come and see I know you have a thing for Mr hottie but damn they make a fine couple "

Me" I know I know and no I don't have a thing for him never will I don't date nor sleep with married man"

Her" come on if he is offering it take it, come let's go"

Me" go back to work rudzi"

Her" no are you jealous? oh I see thats why you don't want to come and see him"

Me" I know him he is not the president "

Her" whatever I'm going back" she close the door on her way out, I'm little districted, I miss him yes I know its wrong but I can't help it thats

how I feel, its very wrong to even say it in my head. Anyway later on we close up and I catch taxi back to the apartment, my life has improved, once I close the door behind me I strip my self naked and switch on the light, I'm shocked to see tsire sleeping on the couch

" what the fuck?" I cover my self

Him" oh I'm sorry I didn't mean to scare you"

Me" are you crazy? Is this the reason why you suggested that I stay here because you have full access" he get up

Him" I'm sorry I...I'm really sorry I know its wrong very wrong"

Me" what do you want tsire?"

Him" I came to check up on you, I didn't see you at the restaurant so I decided come" he still intimidate me, especially his voice

Me" oh is that the reason why you came today

with your wife?"

Him" why don't you go and take a shower I will cook dinner"

Me" what? No I know this is your place but please tsire you have to respect me"

Him" I'm thinking steak what do you think? Maybe with tany carrot slaw or maybe Parmesan Broccoli?"

Me" whatever you want" I feel defeated i

Waklk away, I take as much time as I need in the bathroom, the delicious aroma is making me hungry, I burst into laughter when I see him in an apron

" whats funny? Why are you laughing?" He turn around and look at me

" you remind me of my father , he used to cook for us and he would wear apron just to impress my mom" a lump grow on my throat once I

finish saying that

" my late mother taught me how to cook"
though he is smiling but I know he is trying to
hide pain behind that smile that's how I feel

"What happened to her?" I want to know

Him" if you are willing to share I will tell you"

Me" yeah I will share but one thing at a time"

Him' no problem let me finish here can you get
the plates?"

Me" yes sure if i may ask where is your wife?"

Him" if I tell you about her then I won't tell you
about my mother you said one thing at a time
remember? "

Me" okay fine" we sit on the high chairs and eat
quietly,

"I'm sorry for coming unannounced" he breaks
the silence

"Just let me know when you come next time"

I pour myself a glass of wine and we go to the lounge

"I will make sure I take your contact when I leave" we settle down next to each other

Him" so my mother died when I was 27, 6 years ago I was the last person she saw before she died in an accident at least that's what they believe, she was here and we were bonding you know we were having a mother and a son's moment, we had dinner, we chat a lot and I remember walking her out, she kissed my forehead and told me how much she loved me"

Me" I'm sorry about your mother I'm sure she was a nice person "

Him" yeah she was a nice person tell about your parents "

Me" I was 15 when someone gunned them down I saw them in a pool of blood, and it hurts

me even today" he takes my hand into his and squeeze it

Him" you need refill?"

Me" no im okay"

Him" this whole thing is depressing, but I'm sorry about your parents"

Me" its okay let's talk about something else except for this one" we change the subject and talk about something else rather than our depressing memories, tsire is quite a nice company I have to admit I enjoy his presence

[07/18, 07:56] Mk: Fearless

~07~

Rotenda

How did I end up scooped in his arms? we had a long conversation last and I kept refilling my glass, now here I am sleeping on the couch with him, his hard body against mine, there is an

electrifying feeling everywhere in my body, I've never felt like this before I swear, I know I keep saying that I want to stay away but its impossible because as much as I want him to leave me alone I long for his presence, I long to see his handsome face, his smile is the cutest, I try to wiggle off his tight grip around my waist but its like he is holding on to me for his dear life

" u khou khakhisa mulalo hezwi atshi zinginyea nga uralo (you are disturbing the peace when you move like that)" he whispers

"Peace which peace?" I whisper back I don't even know why i did that

" where your butt is resting" the thought of it makes my imagination go wild, I wonder how it would feels to share an intimate moment with him, I have a feeling he is skilled

Me "then let me go" he groan and tightened the

grip I know its wrong but damnt it feel so good, I feel safe around him I worry about nothing,something I haven't felt since my parents died, this sadden me because I know I can be weak around him, I know I can be my self and that's okay but he is just not mine I can't do this to my self

" please let me go I want go and get ready for class " I want to breath, emotions are overflowing and its overwhelming me, to think I can be so vulnerable around a man makes me question my self thousand times

"Can we just stay a Little longer like this please?" He begs

" no this is wrong tsire please don't do this to me, dont make me feel like this" he remove his hand and sit up straight I did the same

" how do I make you feel rotenda?" His voice is soft and full of concern

" this!!! The connection its too much for me you are too much for me tsire I can't do this with you" I get up but he pulls me back

Him"We haven't done anything wrong"

Me"We kissed the other day, I felt it okay I felt that and it's so wrong"

Him"I know it's wrong but what if it feels right?"

Me" lets just keep some distance "

Him" I'm not gonna keep a distance, I haven't done anything wrong so why should i keep a distance, I enjoy your company "

Me"what if we do something wrong?"

Him" we won't trust me go prepare for your class I will make breakfast "

Me" no you cooked for me last night"

Him"we are not gonna argue about this" he get up I watch him walk away, I'm defeated he is just so perfect and taken, I leave to the

bedroom and get ready, once I'm done I join him in the kitchen " what is it that you can't do?" I sit on the high chair

Him" I don't know I usually do what I can do, let me go wash my face I hope you didn't remove my teeth brush "

Me" you don't stay here and its weird to have your teethbrush and some of your stuff on the open"

Him" how is that weird?'

Me" just go okay" he chuckles and disappear to the other rooms, 5 minutes later he comes back " oh you are waiting for me?" He sit on the high chair

Me" yes I did, why do you always dodge a question? "

Him" because you won't be pleased with the answer "

Me" okay so how many kids do you have?"

Him" none"

Me" aren't you getting old?"

Him" you want to perhaps give me kids?"

Me" you are being rude now"

Him" no actually I'm not"

Me" no I dont want to give you kids why would I give you kids what about your wife? And why aren't you wearing your wedding band?"

Him" because I'm not married " I open my mouth in bewilderment

Me" I kept referring to her as your wife and you never corrected me"

Him" I didn't think it was necessary " I feel relieved that he is not married but still he is with her

Me"what was necessary?"

Him" giving you answers to the questions I could answer"

Me" okay I'm done eating I should get going"

Him" I will drop you at the campus, are you coping with your studies?"

Me" its my final year so no I'm not coping and I have an outstanding amount to pay so you can imagine the burden on my shoulder"

Him" oh okay" I roll my eyes thats it? just okay

"You rolled your eyes on me again I told you that was very disrespectful" he is standing behind me as I open the door, I'm tempted to turn around and ask him the same question I asked the other day, he push the door back " turn around and look at me" he is so close I can feel his breath against my neck " just back up a little and I will turn around " he wrap his arm around my waist and pull me closer to him, he groan very softly and sigh " you will be the end of me

rotenda" that is exactly how I feel, my mouth turn dry, a lump grow on my throat, my palms sweat, butterflies rumble in my stomach, blood rushes through my vein, I feel his prick poking my butt that just made me reach my mini orgasm, a soft moan escape my mouth, this is very weird, feelings are just overflowing like we are doing something out of this world but in reality we are just standing with our body in contact "fuck" he swear underneath his breath and turn me around, we look at each other his eyes are full of lust I'm sure as hell mine look the same, my knees cant keep up, he unbutton my jean and slide his hand inside my wet twat, he is still looking at me and I can't keep up with that either

"Look at me don't look away, I want to see you when you cum" that alone just send me over the edge, he move his fingers in and out of me I want to kiss him so badly but he is focusing on

my eyes, once his pace increase I cant keep up so I let go of a loud moan as the pleasure rushes down to where he entered another spasm takes place and I feel like going back to sleep, his phone rings and he take it out " hey baby" i want to move but he doesnt allow me to " give me 20 minutes I will be there " he hang up and put it back

Without a warning he devour my lips with a French kiss, tounge to tounge they intertwine and dance together, I scream for my second orgasm in less than ten minutes

He remove his hand and walk away, I'm left standing against the door feeling numb, he comes back still trying to fix his jeans

"Let's go" he open the door and I follow him, I hope we don't bump into someone because his member still remain in one position, I thought he was going to let me touch him but no he is wants to walk around aroused, we get inside

the elevator and fortunately enough it's just the two of us

" stop staring at me" he walks out first and I follow

" I'm not staring at you " he open the door for me and I get inside the car he did the same and reverse the car

Him" then stop staring at my jeans haven't you seen a man hard before? "

Me" I have but not you, but did you really have to walk out looking like that "

Him" I don't jerk off if that's what you have in mind"

Me" why? Why not?"

Him"because I dont do that stuff"

Me" what do you do then? "

Him" cold shower helps a lot" the conversation doesnt go further than that, we are both quiet

until he drop me off

" I will see you around " he drive away imagine, his attitude stinks honestly, he just left like he didnt just make me cum twice, I cant believe he did that to me, I will spend the rest of the day processing everything

Tsireledzo

I walk inside the house and find puleng relaxed at the lounge " hey babe" she gets up and kiss me " hey hun" she wraps her arms around my neck and deepen the kiss

" I miss you so much" she whisper on my lips

" I miss you too" i pull her up and she wrap her legs around my waist " I'm planning on spending the rest of the day with you today" I smile and take her upstairs

I genuinely love her she knows that and she has

never given me a reason to doubt her because from the begin she warn me about her job, though i have a little knowledge about what she does but I know she works for the government and she handle high profile cases, it has always been about her job and I respected that but at the same time I need a normal life and this isn't normal, after our love making session we lie back panting " what was that for hun?" She looks at me in amusement

Me "What ? What's funny?"

Her " I mean it was different today"

Me " how different?was it bad?"

Her " you bad? Not in million years you are the best,im just saying that I felt like I was making love to a different person and I loved it"

Me "well I'm glad you did coz I wouldn't want it to be any other way"

Her " I know I love you..... guess what? "

Me" what?" She get up and disappear into the walk in closet, after few seconds she comes back hiding something at her back

Me" what are you hiding?" She has this beautiful smile on her face I sit up straight and look at her

Her" I been thinking lately the truth is I've been working on a case that is very difficult to solve, and no matter how many times Ive try to find a solution it always take me back to zero its frustrating and very draining I can't live like that anymore I want to be normal I want to have a job that is normal, a job that won't request a lot of working hours...I want to cook for you, spend some quality time with you...what I'm trying to say is that i want you to ask me again because now I have a better answer " she show me a box of the engagement ring I bought for her when I first proposed and she turn me down, I'm surprised by this

" are you quitting your job?" I would be so happy if she is

Her" No I'm not but I'm letting go of the case, I won't be working like a crazy person anymore I will do basic things like normal people"

Me" and there won't be a lot of travelings anymore?"

Her" nope no unnecessary travelings, no late night meetings i just want us to start a family and be happy"

Me" are you sure about this?"

Her" are you gonna ask me or what?" I take the ring and kneel in front of her

Her" you look so sexy...so are we supposed to tell people how you proposed me?"

Me" butt naked....yes you tell them just the way it okay let me do this and don't interrupt me"
she giggle

Her "I'm sorry please continue "

Me " I love you you know that and I've always wanted us to start our own family and I couldn't be more happier to ask you this..... babe please marry me? make me the happiest man in the world?"

Her " yes I will marry you babe I will be your wife and I will give you beautiful kids" I put the ring on her finger and hug her

Me "thank you so much I love you"

Her " and I love you more"

Comment,share and like

[07/18, 07:56] Mk: Fearless

~08~

Rotenda

" friend what's wrong with you? You have been

playing with your food, What's bothering you" I sigh and put my fork down "its tsire he is....I don't know I just want to stay away from him"

Her" stay? Why what happened? "

Me" he makes vulnerable rudzi, he has this effect on me that bothers me, I can't afford to lose focus I need my life to go according to the way I want not the way I feel"

Her" kha litshe ungambela ngadzi ngano ho itea mini (stop talking in riddles..what happened?) "

Me" I can't explain it but I think I'm falling for him which is wrong because he has a girlfriend"

Her" why do you mean girlfriend?'

Me" apparently they are not married but it doesnt make it okay"

Her" I know but you cant fight it tendi, you cant control how you feel about someone so don't feel guilty about your feelings you are human

being you are allowed to feel anything about anyone "

Me" it wouldn't have been a problem if he wasn't taken but we are talking about a guy who has a gorgeous woman, a woman of class what could he possibly want from me?"

Her" dont underestimate your self tendi you have a lot to offer, you are beautiful,sexy and very appealing, you are strong not forgetting how smart you are"

Me" why do you suggest I do then?"

Her' I don't want you to get hurt okay, so I think you should leave your heart out of this but have fun you are not the one who is cheating "

Me" I can't leave my heart out of this, its impossible why am I so weak?"

Her" there is nothing wrong with being weak tendi you are a human okay"

Me" I know but I just don't understand how he can have this kind of effect on me, the way he made me feel this morning I will lose my self if this continue, I need to find a distraction "

Her" I've never seeing you like this, find a distraction nothing good will come out of this I'm scared he is gonna hurt you tendi"

Me" I know I know, let's get back to work"

Her" I'm spending a night at your place tonight"

Me " I would really appreciate that"

Her' I have wine in my car" I laugh we go back to work and I'm distracted the whole day, we close up and head back to my place, temporary place I should start looking for a new place

" wow girl this place is beautiful we should throw a party on weekend " she pour her self some wine

" no tsire will go crazy he love this place, he....

you know what now that I think of it we will definitely throw a party" this way he can kick me out of his place and I wouldn't have to see him again

Her" now you are talking, I will host the party and I will invite Ndivhuwo"

Me" and other few people we know"

Her" yes girl what are we having for dinner?"

Me" you cook girl or order in" someone ring the door bell

Her" who are you expecting? "

Me" who would I expect? " I open the door and this tall handsome guy is standing there with a warm smile on his face

" hi I'm chris your neighbor" he is definitely a player , he is very charming

Me" I'm rotenda ummh you wanna come in?"

Him" sure how long have you been staying

here?"

Me" few days how come I've never seen you before " rudzi clear her throat

Me" this is my best friend rudzi, rudzi this is chris my neighbor from which side left, right or opposite?"

Him" opposite I just came back from a vacation that's why we have never met before"

Rudzi" so chris are we allowed to throw parties here? "

Him" yeah but a manageable party no loud music is allowed, are you renting here?"

Me" you could say that but I'm not paying rent"

Him" alright so it was nice to meet you if you need anything don't hesitate to come and ask okay and if you are throwing a party don't forget to invite me"

Rudzi" you are invited this coming Saturday"

Him" well thank you have a good evening "

Me" thank you Chris" he walk out and I close the door behind me

Rudzi" that is your distraction girl"

Me" yoh that guy? Never I can't afford to see different girls coming in and going out of his place" she laughs

Rudzi" he is cute though but come on girl, you have your magic you can keep him to your self just distract your self from this whole situation"

Me" we will see on Saturday I'm starving are you gonna cook or order in"

Rudzi" mxm u khou penga ndia bika NNE(you are crazy, do I cook?)" I laugh

Me" no you don't you are lazy so how is your new boyfriend Ndivhuwo?"

Rudzi" so far he is a gentleman but I don't trust me, he wants to drag me into his life and I don't

want that"

Me" why do you mean?"

Rudzi" he wants us to go on a date and stuff like that he wants a relationship with me and all I want is sex I like him enough "

Me" how many men have you slept with rudzi?"

Rudzi" I wasnt counting deepshit" I laugh and she show me her funny face

Me" but seriously friend you need to stop acting like a whore, I know you are a whore but you need to slow down a bit, go on a date with this guy okay, do something different for a change and maybe just maybe you will enjoy it rather than sleeping with a guy and move on its not healthy"

Her" hey doctor anti-whoredom I will give it a try now please should I order pizza or full chicken?"

Me" all of them"

Her" are you serious?'

Me" yes you spoil me I want all of them with their side dishes "

Her" find your self a man" she take her phone and make the orders

Me" you are my man"

Her" whatever you better get this Chris guy or I will go and have him my self "

Me" whore tendency " she laughs...

Tsireledzo

" what a father gotta do to see his only son?" I give him a hug, my dad is an old tough man, he is never getting old this one

"I've been busy dad and you are always busy"
He pour himself a glass of scorch

" you don't have time for you old man I see, I see what's happening here that girl is keeping you away from me" my dad hates puleng its not even negotiable

" no dad i was just busy, tell me how have you been?" We both sit Down

" good...businesses are booming everything is beautiful and you what's happening in your life?"

Me" so I met this girl, she is beautiful, strong and smart this girl.... Dad she challenges me she knows how to piss me off, she doesn't have boundaries, she is straight talker" he chuckles

Him" you are in love with this girl"

Me" no dad I wouldn't say I am but I do have strong feelings for her"

Him" then dump that good for nothing girlfriend of yours and marry this one its simple "

Me" I love puleng and I will never break her

heart dad never and we are engaged she finally agreed isn't that the great news? "

Him" no nothing is great about that girl, she is just a distraction you need to marry this girl you are telling me about "

Me" no dad I am going to marry puleng I know mom would be so happy if she was here"

Him" no she wouldn't, coz she knows that a really woman doesn't leave her man alone all the time "

Me" dad I love puleng"

Him" okay wait a minute are you trying to convince me or yourself?"

Me"why would I try to convinced you I love her"

Him" and what about this new girl?"

Me" I care about her so much I really do, its complicated "

Him" you chose to complicate things, you are

confusing yourself you know what you want....stop acting like a fool, I didn't raised a fool I raised a man"

Me" dad I know what I want and what I'm doing"

Him" you think you do but you don't but anyway I'm just an old man who knows nothing but money"

Me" yeah you and money are best friend " we change the subject and talk about money, maybe he is right maybe I don't know what I want I mean for so long I want this, I wanted her to say yes I wanted to marry her but now that is happening that desire I had isn't as strong as it used to be, it is because I waited for so long and i eventually give up? I don't know anyway after spending sometime with my father i drive back home around midnight, I park at the gate and try to fight the urge to go and see rotenda, the urge is too much now but I have to learn to control this, after Contemplating about it I

decided to go inside

" you are not sleeping ?" I get inside the sheets and pull her closer to me

" no I couldn't sleep, I've been thinking a lot" I look at her, she look really worried

" what's wrong? What is it that you are thinking about?" She sit up straight

" I have no friends you know, no family any close by I don't know who I'm supposed to celebrate this engagement with, I don't know who I should plan my wedding with? Who are we going to invite for our wedding?" I pull her to my chest

" you can contact your family babe, you can invite your colleagues I have a lot of friends I know a lot of people we can invite them" she sigh and sob on my chest

" my family will never come, I chose my career over them, they cut me off tsire they want

nothing to do with me" I brush her back

" we gonna be okay I'm here for you always, I love you and I'm your family...we gonna have a lot of babies you don't have to worry about anything" I kiss her on top of her head

"Maybe I should ask that girl what's her name...mmmh rotenda she seems like a nice girl" my heartbeat accerate this wont do me any good

" I don't think its a good idea babe you can make friends just not her" she raise her head

" what? Why not? Did something happened? " I clear my throat there is a tension building up inside me

" no! she is going through a lot and I don't think she will be interested in this"

" I will be the judge of that, good night I love you" she kiss me and sleep I feel defeated at this point knowing what kind of a person

rotenda is, she is gonna do the unthinkable I led her on and It wasnt intentionally

Rotenda

I wish I could say things are normal for me but after what happened between me and tsire, I'm not sure about my self anymore, I'm going through the supplier's paperworks when my phone beep with a message, I open the message and its a notification from school, telling me I can now have access my results, how is this possible I haven't paid my outstanding fee, I log into my school account and I'm shocked to find out that my debt is cleared, balance due is 000 I'm shocked I open my results and I have passed them all with outstanding marks this doesnt make sense though I should be finishing my outstanding fee in 3 years to come not today, I call the campus and they advice me to call the bank

Assistant"Good morning how can I help you?"

Me" mmmmh someone made a payment on my behalf I want to know who, is it possible ?""

Her" it depends mam"

Me" okay I am a student and I just got a notification that my outstanding amount has been paid off and I have no idea who did that "

Her" oh can I have your student number? "

Me" yes 5689922"

Her" okay I'm checking here, yes you are right someone made the payment yesterday in the afternoon "

Me" the whole 65 000 amount? "

Her" yes mam"

Me" and who is that?"

Her" Mr T rambuda"

Me" can I have his number?"

Her" I'm sorry mam I cant give that to you"

Me" you gave me his name I'm sure you can give me his number too"

Her" unfortunately I cant mam you can come to the bank and inquire about it"

Me" okay thank you" I hang up and rudzi barge in

Me' you are taking advantage of me now, why cant you knock?'

Her" well I would knock if tsire's girlfriend didn't just walk in here asking to see you"

Me" me? Does she look angry?" My heart begin pounding

Her" no she look happy"

Me" you know what why don't you bring her here just in case if she wants to Shout at me"

Her" oh you better be ready for anything "

She walks out, I'm terrified did tsire felt guilty and told her about us, rudzi show her In and leave, she has her hair braided into this popular straight back, her make up suits her, she is wearing a simple floral dress with some pumps

" good morning" her smile is genuine

Me" good morning please sit down "

Her" thank you, your office is beautiful "

Me" thank you how can I help you?"

Her" I know we haven't really had a chance to sit down and get to know each other a bit but knowing that you have some kind of relationship with tsire makes it easy for me to approach you"

I swear I'm going to explode what is she trying to say?

Me" what do you mean by that?"

Her" I know he treats you like his sister so I

was thinking that maybe I can ask you to be part of my wedding " my heart stop beating for few seconds I think

Me" you are getting married? "

Her" yeah we decided last night that its time to start our own family I mean I know Mr rambuda doesnt really like me but maybe after our marriage he will see things differently " tsire is the one who paid my outstanding amount ofcoz its him I told him about it

Me" I don't know don't you have friends and family maybe?"

Her" unfortunately I dont, its okay if you don't want to I mean tsire told me you won't be interested I just wanted to be sure my self"

Me" let me think about it, tsire doesnt know what I want" I say that with a fake smile

Her" oh I will be so grateful you know I can use a friend" hell to the no, how am I suppose to

look at her as a friend when I know how I feel about her man

Me" no problem "

Her" well take my business card you will let me know you decide thank you for your time"

Me" you are welcome, you didn't show me the ring? " she smile and show it to me, I want to die

Me" its beautiful you are so lucky"

Her" thank you have a wonderful day"

Me" thank you, you too " the chest pain I experience when she walk out zwitou pfala sa miswaswo (It feels like a joke)

[07/18, 07:56] Mk: Fearless

~09~

Rotenda

So the request that puleng made is full of

nonsense, how dumb does tsire think I am? that idiot hasn't shown his face to me since that day, he doesn't have balls to come and face me, if this was a different situation I would be happy that he has helped me with my debt but I'm not happy at all I'm hurt, I didn't expect him to led me on like this and just disappear on me, I know it was wrong from the beginning but you cant control how you feel, so its Saturday today and we have invited people to join us for the party Chris invited his friends, rudzi and I invited people we know, we have organize food and drinks

"You look beautiful hey" chris says while he settle down on the couch, I blush he is very charming

" you don't look bad yourself" I pour my self a glass of wine and settle next to him

Him" so can I be yours tonight?"

Me" what do you mean by that?"

Him" i mean I know there will guys here who wants to have you for themselves so can I have you tonight? "

Me" you mean to have sex with me?" He chuckles

Him" not even close I mean I would like to know you better and I would like to spend tonight getting your attention"

Me" okay like me sitting on your lap the whole night?"

Him" yeah yeah something like that"

Me" okay deal so you didn't invite your girlfriend?"

Him" what was your first impression about me?"

Me" mmmmh I don't know I thought maybe you were a player" he laughs

Him" so yeah that's how every girl sees me I dont know why and how but every girl's impression about me is that I play girls, so the girl I was dating last time was very insecure, she wanted to be with me all the time because in her head I had other girlfriends which wasn't even close to the truth "

Me" you mean to tell me that you don't just sleep with girls?"

Him" I do, it happens but not always and I don't approach girls with that intention"

Me" oh I see, I would like to see what you all about" there is a buzz from downstairs

" our guests are here" I open for them and soon everyone start showing up including Ndivhuwo and rudzi, the music is blasting on the background just enough for us to enjoy ourselves, others are dancing, others are flirting while others are socializing

" so where is tsireledzo? " Ndivhuwo ask

" you can't honestly ask me about another man while I'm sitting on another man's lap" rudzi laugh just to clear the awkwardness

Him" I thought he will be invited"

Me" no the dude isn't invited he has more important things to worry about, things like his fiancée and his wedding "

Rudzi" okay babe come lets go to dance" she grab his hand and they go to dance at the balcony " is he your ex?" Chris ask

Me" no he is not, we only met few times"

Chris" your body tense up when you heard his name"

Me" I hate talking about him"

Chris" okay let's talk about something else...." I look around and people seems to be enjoying themselves I'm trying to but the thought of

tsireledzo kicks my mood down no matter how much I try to enjoy chris's company the thought of him keeps creeping in, I'm sitting on Chris'lap trying to flirt with him when tsireledzo appear out of nowhere

" rotenda " there is an irritation in his voice, he look at chris then back to me " tsire I didn't know you were coming" I get up

" can I talk to you in private please" he lead the way before I could get a chance to say no I have no choice but to follow him, He lead me to the bedroom and lock the door behind him, he is pissed and I don't give a damn Im little drunk " what the hell is going on in my apartment? " I chortle

" as far as I'm concern I live here you don't tell me what I need to do here "

Him" you have no fucking right to throw a party in my apartment " I laugh like a manic

" and you think you have a fucking right to play with my feelings right? Who do you are think you are tsire? You led me on, you played with my feelings and you continue with your life like nothing happened, your fiancée came to me and ask me to be part of your stupid wedding plans...is that some kind of a sick game you play? *chuckles* You know what I want nothing to do with you or her I want you out of my life, my feelings werent this mixed up before you came, I was okay I was doing okay...." Im not aware that tears are streaming down my face I feel so weak at this point I feel so vulnerable, he walk towards me and I move back

" stay away from me tsire leave me alone"

He grab my hand and forcefully embrace me

" I'm sorry babe I'm really sorry" I don't know where he got a nerve to call me babe, i move away from him

"You have to leave me alone please"

" I can't stay away from you rotenda I tried, I really did you are impossible to to forget" he move closer to me

Me" no no no you have puleng you love her you want to marry her, please let's not complicate things"

Him" everything is complicated rotenda, I want you I can't help it and I know its wrong but I cant stand you with another man I'm jealous I don't want to share you" i sit down this is too much to digest

Me" we can't tsire, you are marrying the Love of your life I'm just a fling soon you will forget about me"

Him"that was my plan I wanted to forget you but here i am, if it needs to be I will tell puleng"

Me" tell her what? Are you insane?"

Him "how I feel about you we don't have to complicate this whole thing okay" he is insane, I swear he doesn't look nor sound like the man I met at the restaurant, he is standing in front of with a completely different version of him, he is confusing me

Me " no....no I don't want anything to do with you, you will break my heart...." He kneel in front of me and cup my face

" I know what I'm doing is wrong, I know its scary but I want you, we don't have to do anything rotenda, we don't have to sleep together if that's what you are scared of, I just...I want you, I need you I've never felt like this before look at me I'm kneeling in front of you trying to convince you....this is not me I'm not like this but here I am" this is insane I cant believe this is happening to me, I look up in the space

" what do you want from me?" I look at him with

tears In my eyes this is beyond what ive imagined, I always knew love was painful but not this way, he hasn't done anything to hurt me which put my anxiety to the next level, what's gonna happen when he decides that he doesnt want anything to do with me anymore then what? What will I do with my self?

"All I know is that I want you, I want to see you everyday, i want to spend some quality time with you, maybe argue with you because you enjoy pissing me off* I laugh* this is not about being intimate its about being my self when I'm with you" there is a knock on the door

Me" who is that?"

Chris" its Chris are you okay in there? "

Me" yes I'm fine I will be there in a sec"

Chris" okay " I look at tsire, this man is heaven, everything about him is perfect

I put my arms on his shoulder and I bring him

closer to me, I lean over and our forehead collide, I close my eyes and our lips touch we don't move them, we stay in that position for few minutes I cant explain the feeling, I cant find right words to describe how he makes me feel, but I know its dangerous and mind blowing, he slowly kiss my lips, its oh my goodness..... nothing that he makes me feel can be put into words it is just impossible, he is passionate and very gentle with my lips, he get up with our lips still locked and get between my legs, we switch positions he sit down and I sit on top of him with my arms around his neck and my legs around his waist, I break the kiss and rest my head on his shoulder, he brushes my back for another 20 minutes maybe more than that, its magical how he makes me feel

" maybe I should go back im the one who is hosting the party" I say that against his neck then plant soft kisses

" yeah I think you should" he hold me tightly

" are you leaving tonight?" He shake his head no

Me" okay are you gonna join us or you just gonna stay in here? "

Him" yeah I will stay here please sit on a chair instead of another man's lap" I laugh and get off him

" I wont" I kiss him one last time before I leave the room I find few people sitting at the lounge including rudzi, ndivhu and Chris

" you took your time in there " Chris says the moment I sit down

" what were you doing in there? " Ndivhuwo ask

" are you guys gonna interrogate me or we gonna play games? " I'm trying to change the subject, chris is annoyed

Rudzi" yes games please"

Me" first I need something to drink" I get up and

rudzi follow me

"What were doing in there tendi?" I turn around and look at her

Me "Tsire came and we went to talk"

Rudzi "for that long? Omg did you sleep with him?" She whispers

Me "no I didnt sleep with him we were just talking "

Her "I don't believe you "

Me "I'm telling you, we just had a long conversation "

Her "you know what you will tell me everything tomorrow let's go back to join others and why isn't he joining us?"

Me "I dont know " we go back to the group and we start playing games, we enjoy ourselves Chris is the first person to live, I think I ruined his night, one by one they begin to leave, soon

the whole place is empty I'm tired but I feel like cleaning the place, you invite black people into your house, they mess up and leave you to clean up the mess " its late don't you think?" I jump a little I'm not used this

Me" you startled me"

Him" I'm sorry, leave that you need to get some sleep"

Me" I'm sorry for hosting a party in your apartment "

Him" come on it doesn't matter, you are right you live here you have every right to do whatever you want" I'm tempted to ask about puleng but I keep it to my self, he takes my hand and we go to the bedroom i watch him as he take off his clothes, fold them neatly and get inside the sheet he knows his fine ass is fine, I switch off the light and change into my black big t shirt, I join him and he cuddle me, my

parents must be so upset with me, I fell asleep probably the deepest sleep of my life, I wake up with a pounding head, there is a soft music playing at the lounge and tsire is nowhere insight, his clothes are still folded on the couch, I get up and walk to the kitchen only to find him in his briefs making breakfast, this one thinks I am a robot, the apartment is spotless

" you cleaned up the place " I'm amazed

Him" and you are awake finally"

Me" and you should put some clothes on"

Him"feeling tempted maybe?" He give me a smirk

Me" nah I'm...I can survive, I have headache "

Him" yeah I figured you should stop drinking here take this" he hand me some pills and a glass of water

Me" thank you so what's for breakfast?"

Him"scramble eggs tacos its spicy and its good for hangover"

Me" mmmh I like spicy things, but honestly you need to get dressed"

Him" okay fine eat your breakfast I will go and take a shower"

Me" okay thanks for breakfast you really know how to spoil a woman" he smile and walk away, I eat breakfast and wait for him to come, he comes back in a short and a vest,

Me" are you planning to spend a day here? Oh I forget this is your apartment "

Him" yes puleng is out of town, you should take a shower"

Me" yes I will go do that" it feels weird and good at the same time, I take a shower and join him at the lounge, the rest of the day is full of stolen kisses and laughers, he actually enjoys listening to my silly jokes and comments, he listens to

me attentively, he knows how to pay attention,
he allow me to be my self, he is right this is
about being ourselves when we are around
each

other, he makes me feel content

No edit

Comment and like

[07/18, 07:57] Mk: Fearless

~10~

Tsireledzo

I walk inside the bedroom and I'm startled to
see puleng I thought she was coming back on
monday

" hey babe I was expecting you to come back
tomorrow "

Her" where the hell were you? "

Me" what do you mean by that?

Her" you didn't sleep here last night, are you cheating on me tsire? is this what you do when I'm not around?"

Me" are you honestly going to interrogate me?"

Her" so you not denying anything oh my god where did I go wrong?"

Me" where did you go wrong? Where? What did you think relationship was? A playing ground maybe? I waited for you puleng, I tolerated you all this years, did you ever had time for me? did you? It was about your job puleng, you would travel for a week or maybe weeks and leave me here alone, you would attend your late night meetings all night long, you hardly spend time with me I tried to ask you to marry me so many times I bought that ring the same year we started dating coz I thought we were both matured enough but I was wrong, you don't

want to piss me off puleng, I kept quiet I allow you to do what you wanted to do, you know very well that I can take care of you, financially we are sorted, I told you that thousand times i told you, you didn't have to work... But you chose your stupid career over me...you have no right to ask me that stupid question " I shout and she is surprised I've never raise my voice on her before, I'm pissed I think I might have bottle this for too long

Her" you never told me that, I thought you were okay with my job"

Me" I cant remember tell you its okay to go for two weeks or have late night meetings"

Her" so you thought why not cheat on her? For how long? Is she really worthy it? I thought what we had was very strong" tears fall on her cheeks

Me" I'm not cheating on you puleng, at least I

haven't slept with her, and I wasn't planning to"
Her" but you have kissed her? You have done other things with her? "

Me" I might have, I was gonna tell you anyway "

Her" who is she?"

Me" that is not important puleng"

Her" does she know we are getting married? Do you even want to get married? "

Me" I'm not sure, you left me here yesterday and go to that meeting of yours, I'm starting to wonder if your meetings are really meetings, this has gone for far too long I can take much but not this" she takes off her ring

Her" I thought we were both ready but its clear we aren't, I'm not gonna marry you knowing very well that there is another woman involved"

Her" I'm going to take a shower" my heart is heavy, as much as I love puleng I know our

marriage will struggle we love each other but we are not connected we don't have that connection I mean we used to have that connection but because of her job it disappeared, I take my time in the shower, when I go back to the bedroom she is still sitting at the same position

Her" does she make you happy? Be honest with me"

Me" she does "

Her" do you love her? "

Me" I love you"

Her" do you love her? I didn't ask if you love me or not"

Me" I said I love you, it doesn't matter if I'm in love with her or not....only I know how I feel about her and I choose not to share it with you or anybody"

Her" you are hurting me tsire, you are repeatedly thrusting your dagger into my heart.....you cant do this to me I love you and I don't want to lose you tsire Im trying to resign so we can have a family, its not going to be easy but I'm trying babe can we just...." She break down, I sit down next to her

Me" you are not going to lose me coz I'm not going anywhere"

Her" I feel like I've already lost you tsire, I'm sorry that I didn't notice I mean I should have notice how unhappy you were, I guess my job was so important more than anything else probably more than my relationship, I'm sorry"

Me" its okay madi a tevhuwa o tovhuwa (if water is spilled,it is spilled)"

Her"you sound like you have given up on us, tsire why did you even propose if you didn't want me anymore?"

Me" don't put words in my mouth I never said I don't want you anymore and I haven't given up on anything"

Her" do you still want to marry me?"

Me" you took off the ring remember? Honestly I think we should take some time to think about this, I don't want you to resign because of me, you told you worked so hard to get your position so I don't want to be the reason why you are unhappy its clear to me that your job makes you happy more than anything else so I don't want to be blamed tomorrow when you don't enjoy this life anymore therefore I don't want you to resign"

Her" why do you mean when you said we should take some time?"

Me" maybe we don't have to get married now, I mean we have been living together for 2 years how hard can that be now? We are used to this"

Her" you are hurting me tsire"

Me" I'm sorry but thats the truth we still have a lot of issues that we are not even aware of and getting married won't do us any good, I don't want to get married Now and get divorced again, I want it to be for a lifetime"

Her" how about we see a therapist?"

Me" I don't know, you know I hate talking to people about my problems"

Her" I'm trying here meet me half way"

Me" okay fine, I'm going to eat are you coming?"

Her" no I'm not hungry"

Me" okay" I sigh and get up this is going to be a long process

Rotenda

" please dont break the door I don't have money

to replace it" I open the door and find Chris standing on the hallway like a soldier" can I come in?" I let him in

" so you and your boyfriend fixed things last night? " he sit down

Me" no he is not my boyfriend Chris"

Him" you disappear with him for 1 hour"

Me" yes because we were talking"

Him" okay let me just say this I really do like you" I'm caught off guard, I think carefully about my answer, as much as I want to believe that tsire and I could have something beautiful, The bottom line is he is getting married and I'm just nobody who is gonna get hurt when he decided to cut me off, rudzi is right I need distraction and Chris is perfect for that, I hope he doesn't suck like lerumo I cant afford another failure, talking about lerumo I blocked his ass on my phone, he was becoming an irritation

Him" what are you thinking about?"

Me" you said you like me and yet you never ask me out on a date?"

Him" oh my bad I'm sorry, can I take you out on a date tomorrow night? "

Me" where are you planning to take me?"

Him" anywhere you want to go"

Me" okay I will choose"

Him" I hope this is a begin of something beautiful, I really do like you and I hope you feel the same way, and no I'm not planning to play you I genuinely like you"

Me" I hope not because I will chop your head off" he laughs

Him" I have an early meeting tomorrow let me go to rest" he get up

Me" okay I will see you tomorrow " I walk him to the door

Him" have a wonderful night " he unexpectedly cup my jaws and press his lips against mine, I'm surprised by this but that doesn't stop me from kissing him, goddamnt he is good kisser

" good night"he whisper on my lips and go to his place, I'm official a whore if kissing two people counts

[07/18, 07:57] Mk: Fearless

~11~

Rotenda

Things became so hectic during the week chris and I had to postpone our date, I was actually looking forward to it, its been a while since I find my self going out on a date, its Saturday night and I'm getting ready to go out with Chris, I pray he doesnt catch feelings because I don't think I will meet him on that level, I just want us to have fun and not play with our hearts, talking about my heart tsire knows how to break my

heart without a sweat, I haven't seen him since Sunday and he never contacted me not even once, I'm pissed off, I'm angry at him how can he be so selfish? Anyway I look sexy tonight, Chris is taking me to the most expensive restaurant around and I have to look beautiful, I look fly in my red pencil dress that has long sleeves and its open at the back all the way down just above my butt, my make up is simple and refreshing, I compliment my dress with a black sandal stiletto and a black purse, I look at my self for the last time my hair, my make up and my dress are all on point, there is a knock on the door "I'm coming" I switch off the lights and take my keys

" damn woman you are beautiful" I smile and lock the door

" you dont look bad yourself" he wrap his arm around my waist

"I want to kiss you, can I kiss you?" I noded my

head and he plant a soft kiss on my lips, he takes my hand into his and we take the elevator down to the parking lot, he open the door for me and I get in, did I mentioned how hot he looks, we look like the it couple, he is wearing a black slim fit suit and a white shirt without a tie, he get inside the drive straight to the restaurant " you look beautiful " he takes me hand and kiss it, I blush

" you already said that " he smile

" you must be warn I'm hopelessly romantic"we get out of the car and he open the door for at the restaurant

"I should have got a bunch of flowers when you came to pick me up" he chuckles

" the night isn't over yet babe I got you" the waiter show us our reserved table, the place isn't over crowded, this is a clear evidence that this place isn't for everyone, he pulls back a

chair and I sit down he sit down opposite to me

Me" this place is beautiful"

Him" not as beautiful as you are"

Me" you are not gonna flirt with me the whole night are you?"

Him" im going to flirt with you the whole night" a waiter come with flowers

Me" you didn't" I laugh

Him" I told you I'm hopelessly romantic"

Me" thank you"

Waiter " what can I get for you for starter "

Chris" give us few minutes, please bring a bottle of champagne in the mean time" I look at the menu and choose what I want for starters the waiter bring the champagne and go with our order

Tsire

We both walk inside the restaurant and sit down, I'm not really in the mood but she wanted to go out so I'm doing it for her, I look around and I'm shocked to see rotenda with the same guy she was with the other day, she looks beautiful, I'm irritated by the sight they are flirting and the guy cant keep his hands off her and she seems to be enjoying it

" babe are you okay?" I look at puleng and node my head my night is ruined, I look at her and when our eyes met she quickly look away, I'm not happy about this, coming here was a bad idea

Puleng" so how was your business trip? "

Me" it went well we manage to get the deal "

Puleng" you were busy this week"

Me" yeah and how was work?"

Puleng" well tomorrow I have a very big meeting
I think I might have find a solution to the case
I've been working on"

Me" okay good luck with that "

Puleng" are you okay you look distracted"

Me" yeah I'm just exhausted"

Puleng" please don't ruin this night for us
please I beg you"

Me" so I shouldn't be exhausted because you
want this night to be beautiful I'm sorry Puleng
but I'm tired I can't pretend like I'm not
exhausted "

Puleng" or you are just thinking about your
mistress, you haven't seen her since you came
back I guess "

Me" you know what this was a bad idea let's
just go home"

Puleng" no you go, go to her tsire she's makes

you happy doesn't she? I will catch a cab leave
im not gonna force things"

Me" fuck it" I push the chair back and it landed
on the floor, everyone look at me, I'm pissed at
both of these women, more especially rotenda
we talked about this

I walk out and drive away, on my way to
nowhere I decided to pay my mom a visit

I park by the graveyard and go to her grave, it
looks clean I'm sure my father had it cleaned "
hi mom how are you?" I sit down on her grave
and sigh " my life is such a mess mom I'm
confused I wish you were here, I don't know
what to do I met rotenda..... she is beautiful
mom she is fearless * chuckles* and she
challenges me mom, you know you couldn't
stand a chance but rotenda is something else, I
have strong feelings for her mom, I want to
keep her safe all the time I want to protect her
even from me but it's highly impossible

because I can't stop thinking about her, mom you should have told me that others feelings are much stronger than others, look at me now I'm so soft that tough son you raised is gone, I dont know what to do mom I don't want to hurt anyone, I love puleng but I don't think I'm in love with her anymore I tried to fight off this feeling long before I met rotenda but now I can't anymore at the same time I don't want to break her heart, she is committed to me and I feel horrible" I feel even more confused because I don't have answers to my questions, I get up, I have an argue to go and drink but I know I don't want to go back to that dark place again, alcohol almost killed me when I couldn't accept my mother's death and how she died, they still maintain the fact that it was an attempt hijack but I know its bullshit someone was out to get my mother and we never got justice I think my father knows who did it, he is a man with a lot of enemies I don't know how he dealt with it and I

dont even want to know, I keep my self as far as possible away from my father's business anyway I go back to my car and try to conjugate my thoughts its difficult because I want to try and fix things with puleng, even though Im not happy with her I still have hope but just not tonight, I drive to my apartment well technically its no longer mine now its time to let go, I get inside the sit in the dark I'm gonna wait for her we need to talk, my phone rings I take a deep breath and answer her

" babe I'm sorry about what I said" from the sound of her voice I know she is sad

Me"Its okay can I just have time on my own tonight"

Her" yes take all the time you need, I'm sorry I love you so much and I don't want to lose you, if it means to share you with someone else I will do it, you are the only family I have tsire and I can't imagine my life without you"

Me" I know and I'm sorry too can we talk about this tomorrow? "

Her" okay no problem I'm still at the restaurant I will catch a cab"

Me" okay I'm sorry I ruined your night "

Her" its okay I love you"

Me" I love you too" I hang up I said I love her yes I do but I'm longer in love with her anymore

Rotenda

I look at Puleng who is sitting alone poor thing its probably my fault that they are fighting

Chris" was that your ex?"

Me" I told you he is not my boyfriend never will be, that's his fiancee the woman he wants to marry"

Chris" why does it sound like it makes you angry

when you talk about it?"

Me" please Chris don't ruin my mood okay can we just enjoy this night"

Chris" okay I'm sorry babe can I order another bottle?"

Me" okay I think I need to stop drinking like I'm crazy let's wait for our food I'm starving " to be honest my mind is no longer here i wasnt expecting to see tsire, my mood is shaken up a bit but I'm here with Chris I can't spoil our date night because of tsire, they serve us with our main meal I see Puleng also getting hers, we enjoy the rest of the evening and when its time to go I decided to go and say hi to puleng, Chris walk out and I go to her

" hi puleng " I pull a chair back and sit

Her eyes lighten up a bit

Her" hey wow you look beautiful I almost didn't recognize you here"

Me" I saw tsire storming out is everything okay?" She chuckles

Her" well nothing is okay, he call off the wedding apparently there is another woman who makes him happy, I feel betrayed you know, I love him and I know maybe I took advantage of his kindness but he should have told me instead of just keeping quiet " so he told her I'm praying he didn't mention my name

Me" tell you what? What seems to be the problem? "

Her" my businessea trips, my long meetings I warn him from the begin that my life revolve around my job and he told me he was okay with that, he told me he didn't have problem with me going away for 2 weeks it was okay at the begin but things changed now, I know he wants to have a family and all that and I'm trying okay "

Me" I'm sorry you had to go through that look I

have to go my boyfriend is waiting for me, I will give you a call okay"

Her" okay thanks " I feel guilty I honestly can't cost another woman her happiness I find chris waiting for me by his car " are you okay?" I nod and get inside the car, I just need my bed now

[07/18, 07:58] Mk: FEARLESS

~12~

rotenda

"I had a great evening tonight Whitney thank you so much for allowing me to take you out on a date" he kiss my lips

"I hope we will do this more often" he chuckles

" how many dates before I call you my girl?" I plant baby kisses on his face

"Did you count that?" He pull me closer to him " no I didn't because I'm not planning to stop taking you out a date" he kiss me again, the kiss

is intense and very tempting when he break the kiss I'm smothering i know my body wants more I mean I haven't had good sex in a very long time but I have to be a good girl and reserve my self for a perfect time " let me go inside before we turn this hallway into a bedroom" I tease him and he laugh

" you are right I will see you tomorrow " he kiss me on the tip of my nose and I turn to unlock the door, I say good night and I walk in and lock the door behind my back " what a night!!" I exclaim and sigh at the same

" you really enjoy your evening right?" My heart almost jump out of my chest, I know the voice but I wasnt expecting him at my place, I quickly switch on the light and the dude is relaxed on the couch with a glass of water in front of him

" what the hell tsireledzo are you insane? You almost gave me a heart attack" he get up and walk towards me I know he is pissed otherwise

he wouldn't be here " I thought you and I had a conversation and understood each other" his voice is hoarse and very intimidating, the sight of him is making me nervous, I move away from him and walk towards the bedroom

" I'm talking to you rotenda...you don't get to walk away from me when I'm talking to you" I take off my shoes and throw my purse on the bed

"What the hell are you doing here? Tsire you left puleng alone in the restaurant looking like a fool what kind of a man embarrass his woman like that?" We are now standing face to face my heart is pounding like a drum

" I'm not here to talk about puleng I'm here to talk about you" this guy doesn't know me I fold my arms on my chest

Me" talk I'm listening "

Him" are you dating that guy?"

Me" what if I am? I'm not your girlfriend nor you fiancée I don't see a reason why I shouldn't be with anyone "

Him" we talked about this rotenda" he sound defeated

Me" no you talked and I listened, look the truth is I do have feelings for you but I'm not gonna be the reason why Puleng is sleeping with a broken heart she loves you and she wants to fix whatever problems you have so just leave me alone I don't want to be your spare wheel tsire I'm not going to allow you to play with my heart, you are capable of hurting me and I can't afford that"

Him" why are you so stubborn rotenda, why are you fighting this? us?"

Me" there is no us tsire there will never be us, you better marry that girl and you know what I will be....."he smash his lips into mine and give

me a heart melting kiss, whenever his lips are on my mine my world changes, I become weak and vulnerable, I become too needy of him, he pushes me against the wall and pull off my arms from the dress, my upper body is exposed to him, his hand goes at my back and grab my ass very tightly while the other cup my breast, there is no time to think, I'm drunk by the taste on his lips, his intoxicating cologne is making things even more intense...you can only feel what I'm feeling if you are in love I know love is an indescribable feeling this emotion is something than can leave you earger to express what is going on in your heart

I cup his face and deepen the kiss even more further, he carries me and put me on the bed and pull of my dress, I want to stop him but no matter how much I try to voice it out I can't my soul is yearning for him, for his touch I want to feel him everywhere in my body, I look at him as

he unbutton his shirt one by one, why is he taking his time I'm contemplating with my self as to whether I should continue with this or not, the dude is taking his time like we have done this before, once he is half naked like me, he pull my legs apart and get between them, our eyes met once more I cant read him, he plant wet kisses on my neck while his other hand inisist on pleasing me down there, I feel engulfed by emotions and pleasure, I moan loudly as he grab my nipple and shove it in his mouth, he suck me like his life depend on it, once he is done with my breasts he move down to my wet twat, he remove my panties and toss in on the couch he look at me with nothing but lust in his eyes then burry his head between my thighs, i hold onto the bed sheet as I see rainbows, my orgasm go on as hard as contraction, 10 out of 10 I give him that, he knows how to eat a woman, he eats me clean I'm losing my self in him, I feel like I'm

dissolving into him he crawl back up and kiss me, he slide his arm around my waist and lift my butt just a little, he uses his other hand to pull down his briefs, without a warning he sink inside me and I gasp for air as my inner wall stretch to accommodate him, he is gentle and passionate I can't help but cry its just too much, he isn't just making love to my body he is making love to my soul, I burry my face on his shoulder I'm on the verge of exploding we move rhythmically as our dance to this tune, our soul are sealed together, he thrust deep and harder and the pleasure that come with that drives me insane, tsire isn't the one that makes noise he is the one who knows what he is doing, we hold onto each other as we both reach climax well I've been there many times and I also accompany him there his body loosen up on top of me and he burry his head on my shoulder, I hold him tightly I don't want to let go

Narrated

Life is unpredictable they say, today could be your last who knows, only the creator of heaven and earth knows the beginning and the end, puleng take a cab home with her broken heart " maybe I should just tell him the truth" she thought to her self, the truth of the matter is that she loves him, her life turn into a different directions when she met him, maybe she could have done something sooner to show him how much she appreciate him

" thank you keep the change" she says before getting out of the cab, she look at the big house from outside and sigh " its going to be a lonely night" she thought to her self, she press the gate remote and walk in but she doesn't get far before someone call her name, her real name " Yvonne" she is startled by that she quickly look back to see a man in a black suit in her yard

" who are you?" Her voice tremble

" your time is over Yvonne, You should have walked away when you still had a chance" the man takes out a gun and point it at her

"Run it will be much easier" she doesn't think twice, she run towards the door but only her purse reaches the door as the man behind her pull the trigger, the bullet goes through her chest she stumble to the ground and her life flashes in front of her eyes, the hitman walk towards her and finish what he started, the life of Puleng or let's just say Yvonne was taken away with two bullets, the hitman throw a file next to her before he disappear like a shadow

Tsireledzo

We both lie still in silence,in fact the only thing I hear in this room is our heart beating repeatedly, what we did was more than just love making it

was beyond that, I don't understand how one person can make you feel like you have only just started living, I don't want to admit that I'm inlove with her, I don't want to agree that what we feel for each other is extraordinary, I hold her naked body close to mine and kiss her forehead

" are you okay? " I manage to break the silence

" yeah I'm good, but what are we doing tsire?" I sigh not this again

"I'm not sure yet but all I know is that I want to be here with you" my phone rings, its late so whoever is calling me better have a good reason, I pick up my phone and I'm little surprised to see my house keeper's name on my phone she never call me unless its important

"Ma Gloria is everything alright?" I hear her sob something is definitely not right I sit up straight

" what happened ma Gloria?" I'm worried

Her" its madam sir....she...she is gone"

Me" gone where?"

Her" I thought I heard something so I went outside and I found her lying on the floor" I jump out of bed and collect my clothes, I hang up the phone

" tsire is everything okay? " I put on my clothes as quickly as I can

" no I have to go" I don't wait for her to respond I take my phone and my car keys and run out of the building, I hope they trying to prank me I pray its a prank, I hope she is just using ma Gloria to get me home, in less than 15 minutes my heart shattered when I saw police cars and paramedics at my gate, I park the car and run inside "what is going on? Puleng?" One of the policemen hold me back "sir you cant go in there its a crime scene" my world crumble to

the ground

" this is my house what the hell happened here? That is not my girlfriend right? Tell me its not her" I scream as tears threaten to come out, the detective who was handling my mother's case come I know this is real, I know he only work with murder cases

Me" detective what happened?"

Him" unfortunately Miss Murphy couldn't survive the bullets"

Me" Murphy who is miss Murphy what are you talking about?" He hand me a file, it has a picture of puleng with her details so her really name is Yvonne Murphy and she was an agent what the hell is going on here

Me" is this some kind of a joke? Her name is Puleng not this Yvonne, can I see her please detective please"

Him" okay" I run inside the red tape and and

remove the sheet that is covering her face she is gone, I get up and walk inside the house I feel numb and lost I sit down on the couch and just stare at the TV, I feel guilty and heart broken its all my fault I shouldnt have left her alone, the detective walks in

Him "I'm sorry I know this must be hard for you"

Me " I dont understand anything here, who would want to kill her?"

Him " like the file said your girlfriend was an agent which means she was working on a dangerous case"

Me " dangerous case? Now it makes sense, she could have just told me the truth"

Him " I'm sorry they will do anything they can to find whoever did this, but this is not going to be our case anymore the organization its self will take over "

I feel angry and betrayed I was with her for 3

years and she never mentioned anything...she lied to me for 3 years..how could she do this to me? Now she is dead leaving me with questions I dont have answers to, it feel like a nightmare, the detective ask me all the necessary questions and I give him all the answers, he retrieve the clip of the incident from my cameras, they take her body away...I cant believe I lost her just like that she is gone...no goodbye no nothing, my heart is in too many pieces

Comment, share and like

[07/18, 07:58] Mk: Fearless

~13~

Rotenda

I only fell asleep in the early hours of the morning, the way tsire left last night got me so worried I couldn't even close my eyes I was

even attempted to call puleng, but what was I going to say to her? That your Man stormed out after we made love, I kick off my sheets and walk to the bathroom butt naked, I look at myself on the mirror, how did I get here? you know my life wasn't so complicated my feelings werent so crazy, I sigh and get under the shower, I need to go to the pharmacy we were so reckless last night the last thing I want is to fall pregnant, I'm not ready for that, I take a long shower reminiscing about last night, I can't find the right words to explain how he made me feel, just the thought of him make my blood rush, the effect he has on me is undeniable, I want him everyday I want to see him everyday, Ive never felt like this before, it scares me poor Chris I led him on, what was I thinking, how can I be with another man when I have these feelings for another its such a mess, I get out of The shower and get ready to leave, there is a soft knock on the door, I take my handbag and my

phone, I unlock the door and I'm surprised to see tsire, he look exhausted, he is will wearing the same clothes he was wearing yesterday " tsire are you okay?" He walks in and close the door behind him

" I want you to move in with me" I laugh I mean what? Is he insane?

" you are joking right?" The look he gave me tells me he is not joking

" but why tsire, I'm happy here why do you want to complicate things even more further, what about puleng?" He sigh and burry his face in his hands

" puleng is dead she is gone....she....her real name is Yvonne....I'm... damnt why would she do this to me? Lie to me for 3 years? I could have protected her" I sit down

Me" what....what happened? What are you saying?"

Him" they killed her....look I can't lose you too rotenda, I cant survive another heartache, please move in with me so I can protect you"

Me" no tsire no I'm not gonna move in with you thats insane, I understand you are in pain and I feel guilty about this whole thing but moving into your place won't make you feel better"

Him" can you just listen to me for once?"

Me" I listen to you all the time, you keep making decisions for me, I'm okay here you can always come and see me anytime, what I Wont do is to move into your house that's crazy, I know you are in pain I know that feeling but let's try to respect puleng tuu!! Please you shouldn't have never came here last night maybe none of that would have happened "

Him" are you blaming me rotenda? "

Me" no I'm....oh God this is too much for me to take in" I get up I can't believe she is dead, I go

back to the bedroom and get inside the sheets, tears fall on my pillow, I should have kicked him out last night, but what if he was killed too? I wasn't gonna live with my self knowing that I kicked him out, oh how did my life became so complicated? I must have fallen asleep crying because when I wake up my head was pounding, tsire is sleeping on the couch I doubt he closed his eyes last night, I go to the bathroom and prepare a bath for him, I know he needs me more than anything right now and I cant neglect him, I can't push him away " hey tsire wake up" he wakes up and look at me in confusion

" damnt I thought it was all just a dream" he sigh in defeat

" hey look come with me babe, come" I take his hand and lead him to the bathroom

" I want you to take a bath, come let me help you with that" I take off his t-shirt, there is no

time to admire we are both In the most difficult place in our lives right now,

" I will go and prepare something for you to eat okay" he strip naked and get inside the bathtub

" thanks"he say and I walk out, he is broken I don't know what feel worse at this moment, there is a soft knock on the door, I know it's chris I open the door

" hey beautiful how are you?" He peck my lips

Me" I'm good where are you going? "

Him" I'm actually coming back from church I wanted to invite you in the morning but I didn't want you to feel like I'm pressurizing you "

Me" I need jesus in my life, next time please invite me" he chuckles

Him" sure so what are you busy with?"

Me" studying I have a test tomorrow"

Him" okay let me not waste your time, come

join me for dinner tonight "

Me" not today I have to catch up, maybe tomorrow "

Him" okay no problem I understand tomorrow it is"

Me" yeah" I close the door, I feel bad because Chris genuinely likes me I can see that and he will be disappointed to know that I have another man right now, I prepare something for both of us, I go back to the bedroom and I find his sexy self sitting on the bed

" hey, are you okay?" I sit next to him, there is lump on my throat I didn't have a good look last night damn he is fine

" i just received a call from the detective, so apparently Puleng was working for central intelligence agency, she wasn't a field agent maybe that's why she couldn't defend her self, so the detective told me that the agency

claimed her body, they are going to burry her and I will never have a chance to say goodbye, I'm so mad at her, first she lied to me for 3 years then she went on and die, that is not fair at all" I take his hand into mine

Me" I'm sorry but I'm sure she had a good reason you said she was an agent right maybe she didn't want to blow her cover, maybe she was trying to protect you"

Him" or maybe she was just using me for her agenda, she wanted to appear as a normal person to people she was investigating and she thought why not use this stupid fool, I was actually stupid enough to think that she loves me, the bitch was just using me" he raise his voice

Me" she loved you, she wanted to marry you, have a family with you"

Him" that's bullshit oh now I get it she didn't

want to marry me because she knew I was just a guy she was using who knows maybe she had a real boyfriend somewhere "

Me" calm down tsire please I know you are hurt and upset but cool down"

Him" dont tell me to cool down rotenda you don't know how I'm feeling right, the anger I have towards her, I regret ever meeting her"

Me" is this how you mourn?"

Him" you know what I need a drink a strong one" he gets up and pull out his sweatpants from a drawer and put is on

" nono....no you are not going to drink anything tsire I won't allow that" I quickly get up and block the door

" get out of my way rotenda " he walk towards me, what the hell am I doing? I'm scared right now he is angry, he could just rip me apart with his barehands but damnt I love him yes I said it

and I will do anything to protect him I know he would do the same for me

" get the fuck out my way rotenda I dont want go hurt you" he is fuming

" no I'm not going anywhere because you are not going anywhere, I don't know why you stop drinking and I won't allow you to go back" he move closer to me oh god I think I'm gonna pee on my self face to face I stand still with my hands on the door frame,

" rotenda I will ask you for the last time please move out of the way I don't want to manhandle you" he says that right on my face

" no punish me do whatever you want with me just don't go okay, don't leave" I plead in whispering, punish me? I'm stupid than I thought how do you ask an angry person to punish you, his vicious eyes move to my lips and he smash his lips against mine, we kissed

like there is no tomorrow, instead of ripping me apart he rip off my dress apart, he cup my breast and pinch my nipples so badly it hurt like hell, I try to break off the kiss but he forcefully grab me and pushes me against his hard body with his both hands squeezing the hell out of my butt, oh what have I done? The way he kisses me and touches me I swear he is punishing me, this isn't sexy at all but I kinda like the animal in him though its scary but I have no choice, he carries me and throw me on the bed " turn around " he command with his hoarse voice I turn around and give him my back, he carelessly rip my panties off me and without a warming he give me one hell of a spank

" what the fuck" I scream, now I feel like I'm in some fifty shades shit, that shit isn't funny at all, he give me another one and I want to get up and run, Im being sexual tortured, he continue

for few times, and tears clouded my eyes, I cant feel my butt its numb and very painful, while I'm still trying to come back from the torture he direct his hard member all the way to the hilt I cried out, he didn't do this yesterday considering how big he is he handled me with care, he was gentle but today I get to experience another horrifying side of him, he grab me by neck and pull me back to him, my back collide with his hard chest, his other hand wrap around my waist and I bounce well he directed me to, he sink his teeth on my shoulder and I scream what the hell is wrong with him, he is choking me, pounding very hard underneath and biting me what the hell? He let go of me and push me back on the bed I landed on my face, he press me against the bed and torture me with his hard full thrust, I'm torn between pleasure and pain I don't know which one feel better my orgasm is nothing like what

I've felt before, my whole body shut down he groan very loudly and throw himself next to me, I turn my head and look at the other side i can't look at him, I feel drained and exhausted I asked him to punish me and thats what I got "Are you okay?" Tears gush out fuck no, I grab the sheet and try to cover my self, my body is too exhausted to do that, he pull it up and cover me

Tsireledzo

I feel guilty now, I over did it what the hell was I thinking? She will never look at me the same way, she should have just let me go " I'm sorry" she immediately fall asleep, I get up and go hit the cold shower I have so much anger and I'm directing it to the wrong person, this is all because of puleng, this torture was supposed to be directed to her not to rotenda she is too

fragile I curse my self, another part of me tells me to leave but what will she think of me? I get out of the shower, I put my sweatpants and walk to the kitchen, I put her plate in the microwave and take Mine to the lounge, my phone rings

" dad" I sigh he never liked puleng not even once

" I heard your girlfriend is dead when were you planning to tell me?"

Me" do you have a glass and a bottle of champagne anywhere near you?"

Him" I told you she was a bad news, I hope she didn't put you in trouble"

Me" dad I don't need this right now okay"

Him" I think its a good thing that she is dead maybe now you can focus on that girl you told me about "

Me" I don't have time for this nonsense dad " I

hang up, my dad knows how to rub salt on an open wound, I look at my food, I can't bring myself to eat anything, there is a knock on the door I get up and open it, its rotenda's boyfriend

" mmmmh where is rotenda?" He ask peeping inside

Me" sleeping"

Him" man to man let's talk whats going on between you two?" I think about my answer the last thing I want is to rub her in the wrong way I've done a lot of damage already

Me" why would you ask me that?"

Him" I asked her and she assured me that you guys are not together"

Me" then why don't you take her word for it?"

Him" y'all think I'm stupid, you standing here half naked dude how am I supposed to take her word for it, it pretty clear that she is lying to me"

Me" and what if she is not lying to you, are you just gonna stand there and assume just because I'm not wearing my t shirt"

Him" give this to her, tell her I said good luck with her test tomorrow "

Me" sure" I close the door and go to the bedroom, I find her on her phone

" hey I thought you were sleeping? " I sit down

" look I'm sorry about that okay, I lost it I'm sorry "

Her"you will never ever do that to me ever again"

Me" I'm sorry I don't know what came over me"

Her" I think we should take sometime apart before we end up hurting each other"

Me" I need you rotenda this is the only place that makes me sane, I will lose my mind if I go back to that house"

Her" please tsire you need to deal with this on your own, I can't help you, you are angry tsire"

Me" I get it, its okay" I get up and put on my t shirt

Me" I shouldn't have never brought you in this I'm sorry, I'm really sorry for what I did to you and I will understand if you don't want to see me again"

Her" that's not what....."

Me" you don't have to say anything I get it, I will see you around" I kiss her and leave, I think she is better off without me

[07/18, 07:58] Mk: Fearless

~14~

Rotenda

I didn't want him to leave I wanted him to join me in bed and cuddle me, it broke my heart watching him walk out like that, I wanted to run

after him and beg him to stay like I'm not the one who suggested that he leaves, im official a confused person, I get up my body is in pain he got me so good, I hit a shower again its already late for me to go to the pharmacy, I still have tomorrow I hope I don't forget because a child is something I don't want to bring into this complicated life of mine, I go to the kitchen and find a sealed plate with food this must be from chris, I wonder what they talked about I put on my morning sleepers and go to his place I knock on the door " come in" I open the door and I find him relaxed on the couch

"Hi" I'm so nervous I feel like he could see right through me

Him" you done studying? " he doesn't even look at me

Me" yeah I'm done thanks for the food"

Him" your boyfriend told me you were sleeping"

Me" he is not my boyfriend " he look at me and chuckles

Him" what are you doing here Whitney, its clear you don't like me"

Me" I do like you Chris its just that things are really complicated right now"

Him" yes they are, you are fucking him"

Me" I'm not, what are you talking about?"

Him" your boyfriend opened the door half naked"

Me" so what? That doesn't mean anything? "

Him" it does because you have a fucking love bite on you neck" that caught me off guard

Me" I didn't sleep with him...I just I'm sorry Chris you are nice guy and.....I'm sorry"

Him" its fine you love him right? "

Me" I do and I'm sorry I thought I could get over

him but I can't no matter how many times I've tried I cant get him off my mind"

Him" so you insist on cheating with him, you even went to his woman last night and talk to her"

Me" yeah she died last night, look I'm sorry for doing this to you I just hope we can remain as good friends"

Him" what do you mean she died?"

Me" I dont know the whole information but someone killed her last night"

Him"damn life is too short so I guess you guys are gonna try and work things out now? "

Me" now I'm not sure we are both not on a right state of mind about this and I think its gonna take a while" he sigh

Him" then give me chance let me be with you until you guys sort out your issues"

Me" what? You would do that? "

Him" look yesterday I got an offer from overseas and I was thinking twice about it but now that I know I can't have you, then I'm gonna take it and use this little time I have to spend it with you, only if you let me, January I'm leaving its only 4 months"

Me" you think that's gonna be possible?"

Him" yes just give me a chance okay, I want to make beautiful memories with you, that's the least you can do for me don't you think"

Me" I guess so, I have nothing to lose"

Him" you see but I'm angry at you though, you should have told me the truth from the beginning "

Me" I know and im sorry so are you leaving for good next year?'

Him" yeah I don't think I will come back"

Me" okay I guess I will miss you" he wrap his arm around me and I rest my head on his shoulder, we engage in a light conversation, we share our life experiences, our dreams and goals...I really enjoy his company, he is funny in his own way and he likes to tease me

Me" oh my God look at the time, time fly hey"

Him" it does when you are engaged in a good conversation, you go get some sleep tomorrow is Monday"

Me" yeah dinner at my place tomorrow I will cook"

Him" yes I would love to taste your food"

Me" don't get too excited I'm not really good"

Him" I dont believe you, come let me accompany you back to your place"

Me" okay cool let's go" he takes me back to my apartment and give me a warm hug

Him" I will call you in the morning"

Me" okay see you tomorrow" I lock the door and head straight to my bed, it doesn't take long for my alarm to go off "oooooooooooooooooh!!!" I groan, its 6 already I'm getting used to this peaceful place, I dont know how I could ever thank tsire, he came through for me like a guardian angel, he paid my fees and gave me a place to stay, who does that as a normal thing? I'm grateful, i drag my exhausted body to the bathroom, I had red marks everywhere, I can't even hide the one on my neck, I always thought I was strong and fearless but I was wrong I felt like that because tsire wasn't in the picture I think both of us become vulnerable in each other's presence, I don't know how we are going to survive this break that I stupidly ask for, I am a dumbass already I feel incomplete I don't know how I'm gonna do this, I get ready for work, I eat my breakfast and go to the

pharmacy first before heading to work

" mungana mulandu namusi(friend what's wrong today)?" I ask rudzi who seems to be lost in her own world

" rudzani mulandu?" I sit down next to her, my friend is usually the bubbly one so this worries me

"I'm pregnant" I'm shocked whores don't get pregnant

" how? Do you know the father? " that sound so stupid, I pinch my self

"It's mike that white married guy" oh crap karma at its best

" oh my friend what are you gonna do?" I pull her to my chest

" I don't know my parents will kill me and ndivhu won't stick around for this, and I can't abort I don't believe in that" oh this is bad

Me" how about you call mike babe, talk to him maybe he can help you with ideas"

Her" what ideas he is married he is going to tell me to get rid of it, you know how terrified I am of pain, I can't go through that process"

Me" just call him okay, talk to him" its all fun and wonderful when you get dickmatized by a married man but wait until you get pregnant, I feel sorry for rudzani, her whoring days are over, I take her phone and give it to her, she sigh and dial his number, it rings for a while before he picks up

Him" hey beautiful you miss me?"

Her" hi Michael how are you?"

Him" what's up babe? Are you okay?"

Her" no mike I'm not okay can you come over to my workplace during lunch?"

Him" you can just say it on the phone if you

want us to break up"

Her" can you just come through please"

Him" fine I will come" she hang up, she sigh and burry her face in her hands,

Me" its gonna be okay babe don't worry too much"

Her" enough about me..Who chowed you?" I burst out laughing she said it just the way I expect her dramatic self to

Me" no one chowed me mungana ai"

Her" you lie, was it tsire? Oh it was him I bet you ride him like you life depends on it" I laugh my friend is worse shame

Me" I didn't ride nobody I'm telling you"

Her" says someone who has a love bite on her neck girl please try next door"

Me" okay okay fine we did had sex the night his girlfriend died, it was beautiful but not anymore"

Her" died? You mean to tell me that that chick died? Don't tell me she caught you and a heart attack happened"

Me" no apparently she was an agent, and from my understanding the people she was investigating werent so happy so they killed her, tsire is angry friend the things he did to me yesterday, that guy is fucking mad"

Her" I hear that agent what what I don't care about that, what do you mean when you said the things he did to you? He better not have lift a finger on you or I will cut his fingers one by one fry them and make him feast on them" my life without her will be meaningless

Me" you are insane babe like honestly you are the most craziest person I've ever met, no he didn't hit me, he spank the hell out of me, for a moment I felt like I was Anastasia steel" the thought of it makes my body shiver, I think I liked it a bit, I find that side of him very

fascinating

Her" and you enjoy the spanking? Girl you are so naughty I swear"

Me" no it was scary and the way he fucked me I wasn't ready, but now that I think of it, I think I can do that again, i experience a scary orgasm"

Her" whoooooooo no more details, so whats the way forward? "

Me" I told him we both need some space he needs to deal with the passing of puleng without using me as a shield if we are to have something in future he needs to deal with this on his own or else we will never be happy and I need to be happy with him, friend tsire complicate me and complete me at the same time"

Her" oh my Jesus you are in love with him, you love him oh Jesus come and take me my work is done here my friend is in love"

Me" its weird and very scary I don't know how to put my feelings in order"

Her" girl you don't have to put anything in order love is a beautiful thing but well it can turn you into a whore but that's not the case look don't fight it I know now things aren't as clear as they should have been, but give it a time don't suppress your feelings its okay to love to fall in love its okay to have a broken heart its time you get out of that shell, let tsire own your heart for as long he can who knows maybe he is your soulmate don't fight anything" I frown

" you know I hate it when you make sense" she laugh and get up

" I know, let me go to work before I get fired" she blow kisses and leave, I get up and go to my office, my phone rings the moment I sit down

" hey babe" its Chris

Me' hey handsome how are you?"

Him" since you are cooking dinner tonight let me buy you lunch today "

Me" I have somewhere I need to go during lunch so I see you later"

Him" ouch okay its fine have a wonderful day "

Me" thanks you too" I hang up, I don't feel guilty anymore, he chose to do this both of them knows I get down to work

Tsireledzo

I get up from the couch and go to the bedroom its just the way she left it, my heart bleeds, I didn't want her to die no one deserve to die, this brings back the horrible nights I spent crying when my mother died, it took everything in me to get over her death, one thing my mother taught me was to stop acting strong when I'm

not and stop being angry for things that I cannot change, I try man but its not easy, I look around and the thought of her drive me nuts, I don't know what I'm mostly angry about but im angry, I proceed to the bathroom and remove everything that belongs to her from the bathroom I open the closet and remove her entire wardrobe and move them to the storeroom, I go to every room removing anything that remind me of her, the only person who can pull me out of this darkness that is about to consume me is ma Agnes she knows me more than anyone, I take my car keys and drive to her, I get there and I find her busy attending the kids

" tsireledzo my son I didn't know you were coming" she walk towards me

" you are not okay, come what happened?" This one treat me like a child, she take my hand into her and lead me to her office, we both sit down

Her" what happened son?"

Me" puleng is dead and I cant burry her, you know what hurt me the most is the fact that she lied to me ma she lied to all of us, her real name is Yvonne and she was an agent I think she was just using me, look at where it got her dead and I have be the one left with unanswered questions its not fair"

Her" this is too much to comprehend I'm sorry son, I know how hard this must be for you, you loved her even though it wasnt the best relationship but you loved her and its not going to be easy to get over her or forget that she lied to you but it will eventually get better its not gonna happen today or tomorrow but hopefully you will get there. I sense too much anger in you son you are angry and hurt and we both know thats not good for you, you don't want to go back to that person you were when your mother died " I sigh she has a point

Me" yes I will try to take it as it comes"

Her" good but first you need to accept that you are angry and hurt and secondly you need to work on that"

Me" yes ma I feel better now, I will deal with this "

Her" good you need to be strong life goes on"

Me" yes ma so there is another issue that is keeping me awake at night"

Her" what issue?"

Me" rotenda I know its soon to even say this to you because maybe you wouldn't understand "

Her" it didn't have to take me 5 hours to know that you guys had a connection, I watched you and I saw it"

Me" what I feel for her its out of the world and I feel like I'm already losing her even before I could have her"

Her" rotenda is a hard nut to crack but I know underneath that shell there is an innocent girl who longs to be loved and be taken care off, rotenda needs to be loved and if you feel you are the right person to give her that you need to fix your self first, because once you crack that shell there is no going back and I would hate to hate you for breaking her heart she is my little flower that one so strong and forever ready to take on the world you have to decide son"

[07/18, 07:58] Mk: Something to say thank you

We will continue tomorrow

Fearless

~15~(very short)

Rotenda

3 weeks down the line and I haven't heard a thing from tsire to say I miss him it will be an

understatement, what I feel for him is.... gosh, I'm torn apart because of these feelings worse I don't even have his contact what the fuck is wrong with me? On gosh I pushed him away and now my heart is bleeding imagine 3 weeks, I think I'm gonna go crazy for real, its Saturday and I woke up missing tsire so much I don't know what to do with my self. I check my phone and I have few missed call from rudzani I'm worried about her, the guy doesn't want anything to do with her and the baby and my friend doesnt want to abort its such a mess a child is a blessing I get that but sometimes its just a curse now her relationship with Ndivhuwo will probably go down the drain because of this, I feel sorry for her a babe comes with a lot of confusion and responsibility her life is a mess and her parents I wonder what they will do to her they act so holly and perfect maybe that's why rudzani turn out like this. I call her back

Me" hey babe how are you?"

Her" I'm good I guess I called you a thousand times"

Me" mxm three times really are you okay though I'm worried about you"

Her" well I'm worried about you are you ready for your exams?"

Me" yeah I'm determined I need to graduate next year I worked so hard I deserve a reward"

Her" you gonna get a reward girl you deserve it"

Me" but how are you on a serious note?"

Her" well things between me and Ndivhuwo are so good my pregnancy will break his heart "

Me" why dont you tell him the truth its not like you cheated on him"

Her" I'm scared honestly he is very nice to me it will break his heart"

Me" you know what will break his heart seeing you baby bump growing if he truly loves you he will accept this"

Her" and what if he doesn't then what?"

Me"his loss babe I respect you for keeping this baby I really do and I support you 100%, I'm here for you you don't have to go through it alone if Ndivhuwo doesnt want to be with you then its his choice"

Her" I guess you are right and what about my parents?"

Me" I don't know about those ones but they are your parents you know them better than I do"

Her" my dad is going to kill me"

Me" you are 26 years old rudzi you old enough"

Her" not to my dad he will kill me I'm telling you"

Me" you gonna be okay" I hear a knock on the door, I get Up

" look I have to go talk later" i hang up and open the door its Chris, talking about chris we tried to do the deed some many times but I couldn't do it, I left him frustrated all the time poor guy. I'm not ready to sleep with anyone else except for tsire I might not have said it out loud but that's how I feel deep down

" hey babe" he look different today, he is wearing all black and its kinda weird

" hey let's go for a drive" he doesn't look at me
Me" is everything okay? "

Him " yah just work I'm exhausted, go get ready I want us to go somewhere "

Me" okay where are we going?"

Him" its a surprise "

Me" I hate surprises"

Him" just go and change Whitney jeez" I roll my eyes and go to change I brush my teeth and

wash my face

" I'm done let's go"he lead the way and I follow him, he isn't saying much like I'm used too

" are you okay for real?" We get inside his car

Him" I told you I'm exhausted "

Me" then why are we taking a drive if you are exhausted it doesn't make sense"

Him" because we want"

Me" you know what Chris I don't like this attitude of yours so just stop the car and let me go back to my place "

Him" put your sit belt on Whitney"

Me" No!!! Stop the car chris" he hit the accelerator and my heart begin to pound what the hell is going on here?

Me" chris where are you taking me what are you doing? " he quickly inject me with something and dizziness takes over

" stop whining too much, I'm not doing this by choice okay I have no other choice so stop it" that's the last thing I heard before I pass out

Tsireledzo

I decided to take a vacation for three weeks just to clear my head, some days were better than others but now I'm okay, I tried not to think too much about rotenda but well that's highly impossible, I've made up my mind I'm moving on from puleng or whatever her name is for all we know she could still be alive laughing at me from the other side, I don't trust these people even a bit, I tell my driver to take me to rotenda's place I want to hold her and tell her how much I love her, we cant keep running away from our feelings like this I love hr and i want to be with her and now its safe for me to say I love her more than I loved puleng thats another reason why I want to move on, I cant

keep hurting us because of puleng

I've been preparing my speech since I landed I hope she still feels the same way about me I knock on the door for few times without any respond, I take my spare keys and open the door, I decided to wait for her, while waiting I take a shower and relax at the lounge

[07/18, 07:58] Mk: Fearless

~16~

Rotenda

I open my eyes and I can't recognize the place hence i can recognize Chris's voice, everything is blurry for a moment

"His son will do anything to get her back I promise you, now just let me go back to my family I've already book a flight ticket" that Chris pleading I can't see them clearly but he is

standing with a man much bigger than him,
what the hell is going on here

"You can go but if this is a trick I will kill your
whole family in fact I will make you watch while
I chop off their heads" his voice is so scary I'm
terrified

" please just don't hurt her I beg you don't hurt
her" he pleads again what difference does it
make now the motherfucker brought me here in
the first place

"You don't get to decide" Chris walk towards me,
my hands and my legs are all tied up

Him" I'm sorry Whitney but I had to for the sake
of my family, I'm sorry"

Me" please Chris don't do this to me please
don't leave me here I beg you"

Him" I'm sorry but i have to go now I'm really
sorry" he gets up and walk away I cried and beg
him not to leave me here but he walk out the

door and never look back what have I gotten my self into? I don't even know the reason why I'm here

" shut the hell up woman I need to call your boyfriend"

Tsireledzo

My phone rings I sit up straight and rub my eyes, I fell asleep waiting for rotenda I wonder where she is

" rambuda speaking" I hear a chuckles from the other side

"Yes young rambuda you have exactly 24 hours to collect 10 million rand if you still want to see your girlfriend alive" I jump from the couch

"My girlfriend?" I'm praying its not rotenda

"Yes she is beautiful very very beautiful you better get me that money or I will kill her and

you will never see her ever again". He hang up, I'm shocked what the hell is going on here, a message come through with rotenda's picture " he vhanna!!! No man no, not rotenda"

Who could this be? I don't have enemies at least not this side, he said young rambuda which means he knows who my father is, I call my driver to come and pick me up, if anything happens to her I won't survive it, the drive to my father's house feel like forever, when I finally arrive I jump out of the car march to his private space, I walk in and I find him pointing a gun on a man who is crying and begging him to spare his life, my dad is a kingpin that's why i keep my self away from him "DoN" he look at me with his goons

" son I'm in the middle of business here you don't just walk in and call me like that " he is irritated

Me"Rotenda is kidnapped and the guy wants 10

million rand"

Him" take him out I will deal with later"

They take the man outside

Him" 10 million rand blood fools this is just a decoy they want you so they can get to me don't be fooled"

Me" they want me? do you know who they are?"

Him" no but I have a lot of enemies look we will get you girlfriend back"

Me" how you don't even know where she is?"

Him" the bastard is gonna call soon"

Me" dad if anything happens to rotenda.... I swear.... Nothing better happen to her.... this is your fault"

Him" nothing will happen to her I promise you son, you know I will do anything to protect you and if you love that girl I will protect her too"

Me" but you failed to protect mother, you didn't do anything father"

Him" trust me I did everything no stone was left unturned now relax and wait for the call, I also have to make few calls right now"

Me" dad I need you to be honest with me do you have something to do with puleng's death?"

Him"why would you think that? "

Me" because I think she was investigating you dad and I know what you do to people who cross you"

Him" no I didn't kill her"

Me" I don't believe you dad you knew who she was from the beginning that's why you never liked her"

Him" I didn't kill her, if I did I would tell you, yes maybe she was investigating me which makes a lot of sense now because just like what these

people are doing now you were a decoy, she was just using you but I didn't kill her if I wanted her to disappear I would have done that long time ago"

Me" okay okay you have a point I'm worried about rotenda" I look at the bottle of whiskey and I walk towards it one sip won't kill me

Him" how do you expect your mother to rest in peace when you want to provoke her spirit by drinking don't do that " I place the bottle down

Him" sit down and relax we will find her"

Rotenda

I'm exhausted, hungry and scared the man just demanded 10 million from tsire how is he suppose to get that kind of money in 24 hours, I hate Chris I even doubt that that is his real name, he said something about his family which means he is married he was just using

me

" wakey wakey beautiful I love your skin so flawless" I flich when he touches me with his rough hands, this man is scary half of his face is covered he pull a chair and sit in front of me

" you know what I could just sell you but the problem is you probably mean nothing to that old bastard so this is a better idea, when your boyfriend gets here I'm gonna tie him to that chair and peel of his face like this" he pull out his face cover and I throw up literally that Is the most disgusting thing I've ever seen

"His father wanted to kill me with a bomb so I will kill his son with a knife while your u watch piece by piece I will cut him" tears stream down my face

" please don't kill him I beg you please "

He chuckles

"You look so fucking sexy when you cry I would

like to see that more when I get on top of you"
he stand up and his bulge is on the rise he trace
my arm with his rough hands

" I wish I could have you now but it won't be fun
at all, I want your boyfriend to witness
everything, if you behave maybe I can spare
your life but if you misbehave then I will kill both
of you" I pressed my lips together to hold down
the tears

"That fool thought he killed me but nah I don't
die that easily look at me I survive a bomb, you
know what its taking longer than I want I'm
Calling your boyfriend"

He dial his contact and put it in a loudspeaker "
hello" from the sound of his voice I know he is
worried

" so are you collecting my money boy?" He look
at me with a smirk

" yes I have 10 million rand in cash just tell me

where we should meet and I will give you your money" he laugh

"Did your old bastard put you up to this?"

" see I am a man of my own, I don't need my father all I care about right now its her" he look at me

" is she really worthy that much? You gonna risk your life for her?"

" I will do anything for her"

" good because I'm gonna send you a location boy you better have my money or I will blow her brains off, and I will kill you too dont attempt to do anything stupid" I can't just sit by and do nothing Id rather be the one that dies than to see someone I love getting killed

" its a trap tsire don't come" he hit me with a back of his hand and I bite my lower lip

"If you don't come here within 1 hour she is

dead" he shouted

Tsire" I will be there in no time just send me the location"

Him" don't try anything stupid this place is surrounded" he hang up

" you and your big mouth will land you in trouble"
" he walk out

[07/18, 07:58] Mk: Fearless

~17~

Tsireledzo

I can't stop pacing back and forth, my dad is busy talking to his goons about the attack, I cant settle in one place this could put rotenda even in more danger

" dad let me go with them I can't just sit here and put her life in their hands" I interrupt him

"We are talking about MOB here, he wants to pay revenge and he is gonna use you" mob

used to work with my father until he betrayed him and my father tried to kill him at least that's what he told me

" dad Im going that's final for goodness sake I'm 33 years old I can take care of my self, you need to stop treating me like 15, rotenda needs me, now please give me a gun" he hand me his own gun

"You want to get yourself killed its fine go with them" he is pissed off but I'm not taking any of that, right now rotenda's safety is my first priority, I haven't killed anyone before but for her I'm willing to take chances, they discuss their execution plans, I never thought I will find my self in this side of line, despite who my father is, I'm legit there is nothing Dodgy about my life I didn't want the woman I marry in future to end up like my mom.... dead!!! because of my father

" so what now dad he sent the location "

My father lit his cigar and sit down

" now we wait son" I sit down he is so relaxed

Rotenda

Its getting darker, this guy seems to be panicking, he is pacing back and forth, he is angry " you know what we are moving your boyfriend won't find you here when he come" tears fall on my cheeks

" please he will be here soon, please let's wait for him" I plead with him

" shut the fuck up" he come to me and as he is about to untie me we hear gun shots outside, he take his gun and run outside, my heart is throbbing I've never been this scared, I close my eyes and pray i need a miracle, I hear footsteps I keep my eyes shut, I think its better to die with your eyes shut

"babe" I open my eyes and the excitement I get
"tsire you are here? You came? you are okay?"
He untie me an I throw my self at him " I got
you I'm never leaving you never I love you" oh
the I love you part did things to me that cant be
undone, I tighten the hug I'm safe " where is that
ugly guy?" He chuckles " they took care of him
you are safe come let's go home" he carry me
outside and there are few men waiting for us
there is no sign of dead bodies on the sight, he
put me inside and reverse the car, he keep his
hand intertwine with mine while he drive, I want
to know what really happened but I can't keep
up I'm exhausted before he could ask him I fall
into a deep sleep, I think the injection that Chris
injected me with has some effects, It doesn't
take long for me to wake up screaming and
sweating now reality kicks in, this triggers the
memories I long to bury and forget, waking up
in an unfamiliar place doesnt help I begin to
panick, just as I want to get up tsire walk in

naked with water dripping from his body really now? " are you okay?" I can never get used to his sexy fine ass "im scared" I bury my face in my hands

" hey hey I'm here okay you will never be in danger Okay I will protect you with my life rotenda believe me when I say I will do anything to protect you even if it means to put my life on the line" he stand by the bed and I wrap my arms around his waist and rest my head on his packs

" he was going to kill you and rape me, he was going to make you watch" I continue to cry his words enchoes in my head,

"You are safe and I'm safe okay no one is going to hurt us I promise you" he rock back and forth with me

" I don't want to lose you, I cant lose you tsire I cant survive without you" he tighten his arms

around me

" I'm not going anywhere babe you have all of me" he remove me from his embrace and cup my face

" I love you and I mean it" he peck my swollen lip and pull me up

" come and join me" I get off the bed

Me" I need to soak my body can you prepare a bath for me?"

Him" anything for you babe " he wipe my tears and kiss me

Me" and please put something some clothes on, don't get us tempted " he chuckles and go to the bathroom, after a while he comes back still in his birthday suit, this one is tempting me, I refuse to be traumatized by his sexy body

" let me help you with that" he pull up my T-shirt and unbutton my shorts

Him" how did he abducted you?"

Me" Chris was working for him, this "I want you" thing was just an act he wanted me to trust him so he could do this to me"

Him" your boyfriend did this? He is the one who abducted you?"

Me" he is not my boyfriend that bastard played me"

Him" and I guess he ran away after this coz I didn't see him there"

Me" he said something about his family I think he is married or something"

Him" don't worry we will find him"

Me" no leave him I'm not dead I'm here"

Him" no he has to pay he won't get away with this"

Me" tsire I understand you are frustrated, I am angry but the guy has a family who knows

maybe that ugly guy was holding his family hostage, he wanted to save his family I don't really blame him"

Him" are you listening to your self rotenda?
Stop contradicting your self, people died because of him, I had to pull a trigger because of him"

Me" you killed someone? "

Him" no but I fired at someone, if he didn't abduct you none of that would have happened"

Me" and maybe his family would be dead as we speak, are you in some kind of shady businesses tsire the last thing I want is to get involved with someone who is gonna put my life in danger, what I experience today is enough for the rest of my life"

Him" no I'm not into some criminal activites babe, the guy wanted me so he could get back at my father I have nothing to do with this"

Me" okay I believe you so your father kill people?
Who were those scary men?"

Him" your water is getting cold, come stop
asking me questions about my father" I strip
naked and follow him I get inside the bathtub
and he join me

Tsireledzo

We sit opposite to each other and eat, I look at
the time in the wall and its just after midnight "
what really happened there?" She ask with her
eyes on her plate

Me" babe its nothing you want to know, just eat
your food" she sigh

Her" you disappeared for three weeks, you
never called me or anything you just vanish"

Me" you told me you wanted a break and I gave
that to you I respected your wish"

Her" but I didn't really mean it"

Me" I thought you were better off without me but I couldn't stop thinking about you when I was away"

Her" after what has just occurred do you think I'm still better off without you?"

Me"come and sit here" she come and sit on my lap

"I really do love you all I want from you is a chance let me love you right, let me take care of you, let me protect you I know there are things that we both need to deal with separately, but I don't want that to stop us from sharing what we have just give me a chance I know I'm not perfect and I know I can be difficult sometimes but I love you rotenda and I know we can make this work" she place her forehead on mine and cup my jaws

" I love you too and If you are asking me to be

your girlfriend the answer is yes I don't promise to be obedient and very understanding but I believe we can make this work...I won't stop pissing you off though" I tickle her and she let out a beautiful giggle

" let's go to sleep and I promise you I will give you all the answers you need for every question you have just not today okay?" She noded her head and kiss me, she is one in a million

No edit

[07/18, 07:58] Mk: Fearless

~18~

Rotenda

I open my eyes to see his dark brown eyes looking at me " you know its rude to stare right " he smile and kiss my forehead " I can't help it you are beautiful my lady" I blush his smile is

the cutest

Him "What do you want to do today?" He caresses my face

Me "I just want to stay in bed and digest everything that has happened "

Him "babe you don't have to think about anything what matters now is that you are safe okay don't stress your self over that"

Me " okay you are right I'm okay and being here with you its all that i care about"

Him " that's my girl"

Me " you remember how rude you were the first time we met? "

Him " you spilled coffee on my shirt was I suppose to smile?"

Me " yes I removed the stain didn't I?"

Him " you wanna start annoying me I see I know you enjoy that a lot let's go to bath" i giggle I get

on his back and he carries me to the bathroom, we take a bath together and go downstairs for breakfast, the way he looks at me I swear he makes my heart beat fast and slow at the same time, we spent half of the day lazing around, we play games on his PlayStation which I didn't think he owned I still have a lot to learn about him, I cant believe I actually give this relationship a chance, few months ago I was just a typical opharn who knew nothing about love but now I'm head over heels in love with him I don't even know how to control my feelings I just keep falling deeper and deeper in love with him, who would have thought me inlove my mother must be celebrating.

Him" what are you thinking about love?"

Me" I actually cant believe that we are dating its surreal "

Him" how? Why do you think its surreal?"

Me" because I never thought I would fall in love and even if I did I didn't think it will be with a man like you i mean look at me I'm just an orphan who is nobody in this world "

Him" why do you think so less about your self? You are beautiful and smart just because you are an orphan it doesnt make you any less of a human I love you I fell in love with your imperfections. You are strong woman babe dont underestimate your self you possess alot of power, if you want to you can take on the world. You are someone to me you are my woman. Dont ever look down on your self okay"

Me" okay" he pulls me to him and kiss me

Him' you are beautiful" he kiss the tip of my nose

Me" so are you okay? The issue of puleng we never talked about it"

Him" I'm fine i deal with it the best way I know I

could, puleng made her choice so i made mine too"

Me" I hope you are not telling me you love me because you want to fill the void in your heart"

Him" puleng couldn't fill the void that my mother left in my heart but you did I love you and I'm not gonna use you for my selfish reasons this is real babe"

Me" I love you too even though its hard for me to say this but I truly love you I've fallen in love with you and I hope we will make this work"

Him" I know we will but you should stop being stubborn" I roll my eyes

Him" you see someone needs some spanking I see" I laugh gosh im in love we talk for a while until I decide to take a nap

Tsireledzo

I'm sitting here pretending like I'm okay with the fact that that bastard abducted her, she doesn't want me to do anything about it but I have a different idea in fact my mind is made up, my dad wanted mob alive so I'm going to pay him a visit I hope he is still alive" knock knock" she peep in

"Come in babe you are awake?" She walks in and sit on my lap

Her" so this is your office, this is where the magic happens I love it its beautiful"

Me" maybe we can share it in future, Look I need to go and see my dad just for an hour"

Her" you want to leave me here alone?'

Me" its safe here babe, this will give you enough time to decide how you want to redecorate this house"

Her" redecorate? Why would I want to redecorate? I dont live here "

Me" but you will after what has happened I cant let you stay alone"

Her" this is absurd I'm not moving here with you this is crazy tsire you can't keep making decisions on my behalf "

Me" come on babe its for your own good"

Her" NO! I'm not moving in here "

Me" arg you are so stubborn rotenda, so you want to go back? Then what? Get kidnapped again " she gets up

Her" whose fault is that? I was okay before you came... my life was normal....one thing I won't let you do is to take away my freedom, whats gonna follow huh? Quit my job, this is insane tsire I can't believe this" she walks out

This is one is gonna give me headache I take

my car keys and leave I drive to my father's warehouse he is surprised to see me

Him" son what are you doing here? "

Me" I need to see him"

Him" you want to see him for what?"

Me" I want to know where the bastard that took her to him is"

Him" then what? "

Me" dad please you need to stop protecting me all the time"

Him" so you want to be a killer? You want to be like these men? Like me? Son I kept you away from my world for a reason "

Me" dad thank you for all you have done for me but this world doesn't need a soft guy like me, puleng got killed in my house because I couldn't protect her, mom got killed too because I couldn't protect her I won't let the same thing

happen to rotenda I won't"

Him" let me do what I do best and inwi just be a man in the suit with a fancy life that's your life not this one"

Me" its little bit too late for that dad, as long as you still alive your enemies won't stop and they will use me or rotenda so being a man in the suit doesnt help anymore " he shake his head and lead me inside the warehouse on top its just a typical place full of boxes and stuff but on the ground floor its another world, I ignore the activities that are happening around and follow my dad, he open the door and mob is sitting on the chair tied up with his ugly face damn they got him so bad

" I got this dad" my dad close the door on his way out and I drag a chair and sit in front of him, the motherfucker begin to laugh like I'm sort of a joke that pisses me off, I throw a punch and for a moment I thought I shut him up but he

look at me with his vicious eyes and laugh again, he spit out blood " you punch like a girl" he smile

Me" you gonna tell me where the fuck that guy who brought my girlfriend to you is or...."

Him" or what? You can't do shit you are a small boy you know shit" this bastard thinks I'm playing I get up and go outside to get a knife, I come back and sit in front of him

Me" so are you gonna tell me where he is or I must first cut you into pieces "

Him" you won't do shit you don't even know how use a knife, I don't understand why out of all the kids he chose your weak ass"

Me" he chose be because I've got some balls" I stab him right on the bullet wound that is on his thigh, he scream

Me" now tell me where he is?"

Him" FUCk you" I pull out the knife and stab him again

Me" I can do this the whole day man its Sunday today after all so what is it gonna be?" I pull out the knife

Him" fuck man, I will tell you"

Me" tell me now" the bustard tells me where he is and I'm more than satisfied with my job here now I have to deal with that bustard

Sorry for the delay one of the hectic weeks

[07/18, 07:58] Mk: Fearless

~19~

Rotenda

The way tsire just walked out of the house gosh it drove me insane I'm so mad I don't even

know if its allowed, I don't know how this relationship thing works, its been 3 hours since he left I've been counting getting pissed by a minute, I look around for a phone and find one, I don't know where mine is, I dial rudzi contact how I miss my friend " ndi nnyi?(who are you?)" I laugh this girl is crazy i tell you

Me" mungana ai(friend)"

Her" ene ndo dzama u mufounela mulovha(I tried to call you yesterday) what happened? "

Me" a story for another day, how are you?"

Her " I'm stressed I don't think I can do this anymore "

Me" do what? What are you talking about?"

Her" this pregnancy is gonna be the end of me"

Me" you are stronger than that friend "

Her" you know what let's just talk about you, were you getting it with Chris?" My skin crawl

when I hear his name

Me" Chris and I are over friend I'm with tsire now'

Her" you don't say? Aren't you the one who was saying you wanted nothing to do with him?"

Me" I know what I said but what about how I feel about him aren't you the one who said I can't keep running away?"

Her" yes so I guess things are official "

Me" yeah but he wants me to move in with him friend"

Her" wow that was fast, by either way its a good idea, let him take care of you babe its time you let someone take over you can't do everything alone you need a strong man like him for a support I won't always be there to give you a shoulder to cry in but he is gonna be there and you need to lean on someone for a change "

Me" I hate it when you make sense, I just don't know how to do this tsire and I are two different people babe, he likes to be in charge of every decisions and on the other I like to make my own decisions like I hate it when I'm being told what to do"

Her" sit down and talk to him about it that's what relationships are all about you sit down and talk simple as that"

Me" what did you do with my friend?"

Her" bitch im here" tsire walk in

Me" I love you later" I hang up

Him" hey"

Me" don't hey me you said 1 hour but look at the time now" I shout

Him" I took longer than I expected" he walk past me wtf? I follow him like a crazy baby mama

Me" you can't walk away from me when I'm still

talking to you " he put his car keys with the rest of the keys and take off his clothes

" I need a shower" he is so calmed I feel like a damn fool for shouting, he left me standing in the middle of the room, this makes me so mad I'm always in control of every situation but with him, gosh this thing called love is gonna bury me before I die, I wait impatiently for him to come back, he takes his time in there but he eventually comes back, he stand by the door with a towel wrapped around his waist

" are you still mad?" He ask softly

"You left for 3 hours and we were still talking"
Im calm now

" you walk out on me babe" he walk towards me

" why didn't you follow me?" He smile

Him" I didn't know that you wanted me to beg you, don't worry love I will do it next time, I will come crawling okay, I will beg" he smiles

" its not funny though I was so mad at you, we talk about things like this tsire we are partners we communicate"

" yes you are right and I'm sorry I will try to communicate okay I'm sorry for making you mad, I just wanted to give you some space that's all" he lean over and kiss me, his lips drive me insane, I wrap my arms around his waist and pull him towards me

" what do you have In mind?" He ask with a smirk on his face

"Don't be too cocky" he smile then put on a serious face " what do you want rotenda?" He ask with his commanding sexy voice I think he does this when he wants to get sexual I'm turn on instantly " I want you to make me forget" I said in whispering

"Forget what? What is is that you want to forget?" He is looking deep into my eyes the

power this man possess over me I swear I want to keep him forever

" I want to forget everything, I want to forget about yesterday, about my life, I want you to take control I want you to lead me"he devour my lips with his sweet soft lips, he takes off the shirt that I'm wearing and look at my aroused breast

" you are beautiful, lie on your back" I hesitate a bit because last time when he make such command things weren't so pretty, I lie on my back and he cup my breast taking a great look at them like they are some sort of priceless treasure I never really find pleasure in this until now, he hands are exceptional they know how to touch and please a woman at the same time, I want to kiss him so bad but he isn't giving me the opportunity, he lavish my breast with attention he kisses, lick and suck on them, its pleasurable and mind blowing I moan a little as

his hand travel down to my sweet pot " why aren't you wearing your panties?" I bit my lower lip

" I didn't have any" he chuckles and plants kisses on my tummy traveling down to where his hand is rubbing my sensitive clit effortlessly I open my legs wide and circle with his hand I close my eyes and moan the strength of what is building inside me is too much to comprehend but yet so staggering, he knows where he is taking me his lips touches my vulva and I lost it, he drive his tounge inside me and I quiver with pleasure, I lay my legs flat and squirt

He groan with pleasure " I love what I see you are so sexy" I am a squirt I wasn't aware " let me take you, let me gag on you" I get up and order him to lie on his back he doesnt object, I take his hard member into my mouth with my two hands i encircle his sexual parts, I stroke, lick and suck on him " fuck" he grunt I try to take

him to the hilt and gag on him " come here" I
move to his lips and our salty lips takes this to
the next level, I take the authority and bury him
deep into my twart I bounce on top of him with
his hands squeezing my breast, he wrap his
arm around my waist and flip me over " you are
mine" he claim me and plunge deep into me, He
doesn't slow the movement instead he gives
me full, hard thrusts I come undone my
maddening mound clutches his prick in
pleasure and he release deep inside me i hold
onto him tightly and his heavy breathing hit my
face

" I love you" he whispers on my ear and kiss me
on my neck

" that was mind blowing" I exhale I'm satisfied I
smile, deep down I want to sing and dance
because my sex life is on fire, he gets up, take a
clean towel and wipe me clean

" did I tell you how much I love you" I smile

" I love you too babe and yes I will move in with you" he plant kisses on my face

In excitement

" you complete me babe you surely do I love you I'm so in love with you" you hear that, that's life its self given to me once more, he scoop me in his arms

Him" so tomorrow I have a little business trip that I need to take I will come back on Tuesday"

Me" okay no problem I will have enough time to study"

Him" and Paul will be your driver starting from tomorrow only If you are okay with it"

Me" I'm okay with that babe, I will ask him to help me with my luggages tomorrow "

Him" at least we are on the same page"

Me" communication babe"

Him" don't rub it on my face " he tickles me

Me" please babe I'm exhausted hold me tightly I want to sleep "

Him" ndi a mufunesa(I love you so much) I kiss him and sleep I wish this could be our lives forever

[07/18, 07:58] Mk: Fearless

~20~

Tsireledzo

In less than 24 hours I had every information I needed about Chris well his real name is vuyo he is married with 3 kids, what I don't understand is how he got involved with mob he seems like a decent guy with a decent job the fact that he sacrificed rotenda for his own selfish reasons makes me mad, how can he do that to her? I'm not planning to kill him no that I have killed anyone before but i want to teach him a lesson, Ive hired a personal security for rotenda, she isn't aware that someone is

watching her every move, she wouldn't have agreed to this if she knew she is stubborn that one but what else can I do, i am my father 's son even though I'm not involved in my Father's activities but the fact that I know about what he does makes me a criminal as well, this is the life my father knows and as his son he tried to kept me away from it, he tried to protect me but somehow I got exposed to this world and Now its time to put my skills into action

"Morning babe" she smile

" hey you are awake,im getting ready for work" I sit up straight

Me" how do you manage work and school babe?

" I'm worried its her final year she should be focusing on that

Her" I used to manage but now its little bit difficult because of the promotion"

Me" I don't want to feel like I'm making

decisions for you but don't you think its better to quit? you are about to write your finals you can't manage that with work"

Her" babe I know its difficult but I will manage I have to go"she frown

Me" I'm sorry for annoying you"

Her" I'm not annoyed babe you are just suggesting and I appreciate that I love you so much and thank you for everything "

Me" can I at least get a kiss" she move closer to me and I wrap my arm around her waist and pull her to the bed, she laughs

" you will ruin my make up" I get on top of her and kiss her

"The one that you forced me to go and take last night" she giggle

" I'm sorry for waking you up babe but I didn't have anything here" I kiss her and slide my hand

underneath her skirt

Me" how many minutes do we have?"

Her" No No No don't make me late please "

Me " let me make you cum then"

Her" please babe don't" I slide her panties to the side and touch her smooth clean sweet pot, she moan and throw her head back on the pillow

"You like that?" She moan in respond and hold me at the back of my head to deepen the kiss

"We have ten minutes" I direct my hard member into her wet mound and bury my self inside her, she release a loud Moan and sink her nails on my back

" I love you fuck" I swear and pump hard on her, she drive me over to the edge when she circle underneath " I love you too" she says on my lips with her eyes closed, she is beautiful her inner

walls twitches on my prick and I release deep inside on her I grunt and hold her body tightly " I can't get enough of you" I put my forehead on hers as we breath rhythmically "me too but I'm running late babe I will see you tomorrow" she kiss me and go to the bath to clean her self, she comes back kiss me for the last time and leave. I get up and get ready my driver takes me to the airport, its a two hours flight and few minutes when I land I find a close friend of mine waiting for me

" so you came all the way just to teach some dude a lesson?" He chortle " I want to see this girl man I want know why you tsireledzo would come down here for that" I laugh and we get inside his car

" she is just not anyone man you will meet her on our wedding day" he widden his eyes

" you are insane I cant go and kick some ass for someone I don't know a pic would do" I take out

my phone and show him one of the pics I take while she isn't looking

" damn man this one takes the cup I didn't know black bone chicks were this hot until this one" I put my phone away

"Don't drool over my woman" he laughs

" so do you know where this vuyo guy works?"
He open the gate at his house and drive in

" yes I know you want to pay him a visit now?"
We get out of the car

Me" no later for Now let's just catch up its been a while mah mulalo you don't even come to visit"

Him" wait!! before we go inside the house I want to warn you, my sister is in there" fuck my body tense up

Me" what the fuck man?"I whispers

Him" she just arrived this morning man I know

you two have a history but come in that was back at the varsity "

Me" your sister hates me man "

Him" she is over that but her emotions are all over the place she just got divorced so prepare for anything " I sigh and we walk inside and we find her with a bottle of wine in front of her

" hey sis look who came to visit " she look at us and freeze

" hi lerato" she look at me like I'm some creepy thing

" oh...mmmh hi tsire" its awkward

" its been a while hey" we both sit down she is tipsy

" yes a while you say, 8 years maybe?" I haven't seen her since we graduated from university, lerato wanted a life I couldn't give to her, she wanted a marriage a happy family maybe kids

too and I wasn't ready for that so she break up with me for that and still blame me for breaking her heart

" you want a beer?" Mulalo break the awkwardness

" sure a beer will do I'm thirsty" he gets up and lerato continue to look at me through wine glass

" you are still beautiful " she roll her eyes

" and you still an asshole" I chuckle

" you are still the same" Mulalo comes back

Mulalo" so how is everything man its been a while you know we used to kick some ass back in the days "

Lerato" you mean to fuck girls? Are you married tsire? I doubt! you are a dick, Still mama's boy?"

Mulalo" lerato excuse us please"

Lerato" no I'm not going anywhere its his fault

you know I loved his ass and he broke my heart, I married that jerk because of him" she is insane

Me" you know what on a second thought I think I will book my self in the hotel"

Mulalo" no no no my best friend won't spend a night in a hotel because my sister cant get over the past, he is not the reason you married that loser we warned you but you didn't listen now please excuse us lerato we have some catching up to do" she burst into tears and run out of the lounge

Me" that was little bit hush"

Her" no she deserve that she doesn't want to grow up, so what happened to you other hot girlfriend? "

Me" it turns out she was an agent and they killed her "

Him" let me guess she was using you to get closer to your father?"

Me" I feel so stupid for realizing that later"

Him" damn so did your father ordered the hit?"

Me" he said he didn't and for some reason I believe him my father is a straight forward person he would have taken her out of the way long time ago"

Him" yeah you are right about that so who did it?"

Me" man I dont know, I mean she was about to resign you know I thought she was actually telling the truth "

Him" bingo she was and that is why they killed her, I've done some research on that organization and once you are in its not easy to get out. Puleng knew too much and she could have easily sold their sensitive information to the wrong people like your father a or country so they had to take her out" I sigh

Me" I forget how intelligent you are man I never

thought of it that way you know, damn it makes a lot of sense now "

Him" damn man she was hot though "

Me" she was beautiful I do miss her even though there was no connection anymore but losing her was painful"

Him" we man don't cry, you will eventually forget Now let's talk about this vuyo guy"

Rotenda

" look at you smiling like a retarded" I put my phone down and look at rudzi who is stand in front of me with her hands on her waist " I'm in love friend and it feel so damn good im on cloud nine"

She sit down with a grin on her face

" I bet his sex game is fire " I smile like a retarded again this brings me back to what he

did to me this morning, he wanted to make sure I remember who is charge the thought of him send signals to my body

" I'm complete tsire is the whole package friend, he is caring, loving and so damn sexy Im officially bragging about a man somebody please get me a trophy" she laughs

" I hope you are taking precautions you need to enjoy this relationship don't get pregnant like me" fuck I need to be on contraceptives or this lovey dove will be ruined soon

"I need a morning after pill and a shot, its lunch time now let me go to the pharmacy"

" you see you almost forgot don't be like me go get the damn pill" I laugh and get up, Paul takes me to the mall, once I get there I go straight to the pharmacy and get the morning after pill and a shot for two months, I almost forgot about this yoh a baby would kill me, I drink the

morning after pill and walk out of the pharmacy
" Whitney " I roll my eyes and continue to walk, I
hear footsteps running behind me

" hey its been a while can I buy you lunch"

Me" thanks lerumo but I'm fine"

Him"please come on tendi its just a lunch let's
catch up I miss you, please " he plead

" okay fine let's go.....i want sea food" I lead the
way, we get inside the restaurant and order

"You look beautiful, I miss you and I'm sorry for
the way I treated you I was so jealous" I roll my
eyes

Me" lerumo I'm not here so you can tell me
about how sorry you are because that won't
change anything "

Him" I know you seem happy, you are gaining a
bit look I know we can't go back to where things
were but I hope we can remain friends " my

phone rings and my heartbeat accelerate

" hey babe" I'm sure the smile on my smile is so stupid

Him" hey love what are you doing?"

Me" I'm at the mall babe"

Him" doing what?"

Me" mmmmh stuff babe" lerumo is looking at me with an ugly look

Him" you wanna share"

Me" are you watching me babe?" I look around

Him" no im not why are you asking me that? Are you planning to lie to me?"

Me" no I'm not I'm having lunch with lerumo"
there is a silence on the other line

" babe are you there?"

Him" that is little bit disrespecting don't you think rotenda? Go back to work please don't

upset me"

Me" I'm sorry babe"

Him" don't tell me you are sorry go back to work, the last thing you need to do is to hang out with your ex I don't want dramas okay please just leave" he hang up, the waiter bring our food

Me" I will have mine as a takeout please "
lerumo look at me like I'm crazy

Him" is he controlling you rotenda?"

Me" why would he control me, he is just concern about your behavior you remember how you grab my arm that day at the club?"

Him" and I'm sorry about that I was drunk, angry and jealous "

Me" yeah sorry lerumo you and I can't be friends" the waiter bring my takeaway and I get up

Him" wait tendi please" he grab my hand

Me"lerumo let go of my hand before I cause a scene " he let go

Him" I still love you babe " gosh I walk out and he come running behind me,

" rotenda please wait babe please" this is embrrassing I get to the car and Paul open the door for me

" Whitney please man don't do this" I roll my eyes and Paul get in and drive us away, he doesnt talk much

" mmmh Paul do you even talk?" I look at the rear mirror

" yes mam I do talk "

Me" please call me rotenda or Whitney not mam"

Him" that will be disrespectful mam I must address you like that"

Me" its kinda weird I'm not used to that"

Him" you will soon mam"

Me" I guess so" I get to work and have my lunch, the day goes faster than I expected soon we close up and Paul drive me back home, I'm exhausted and hungry, I'm startled when I bump into ma Gloria

" oh you scared me" she just look at me like I'm crazy,

Her"You stay here now?"

Me" not really" I Don't want to be rude but already I know she doesn't like me

" you couldn't wait could you? "Im taken aback

Me"Pardon?"

Her" you had puleng killed so you can take over you should be ashamed of your self" I'm shocked

Me" are you accusing me of killing puleng?"

Her" you came her and suddenly she died you

are evil" I'm hurt and shocked

Me" I didnt kill her"

Her" you did you wanted her man I hope Mr rambuda see you for who you are soon, this won't last for a month " with that she turn and leave I'm hurt so hurt tears clouded my eyes I didnt expect that at all

[07/18, 07:59] Mk: Fearless

~21~

Tsireledzo

We park across his house and wait for him to come back I'm not really sure about this but at the same time I want to know why he did it? He genuinely liked her I saw that I saw how he looked at her, maybe rotenda just happened to be at the wrong place and at the wrong time

" man what are you thinking about? He is here "
I look at his gate and I see two little boys

running towards him, the mother is carrying a little girl and pregnant too damn this guy knows how to make a family, they all look so happy

"Are we going to him or you have changed your mind?" I admire what he has with his family

" let's just talk to him" Mulalo nods and we get out of the car and cross the road to his house, his kids are busy chatting up a storm while he takes the groceries out of the car

" Chris" I call his name and he quickly turns around he is shocked to see me

" babe who are those people and who is Chris?" The wife asked with a concerned look

" mmmh babe they are my business associates let me just talk to them" I have my arms folded on my chest

" you mind if we talk?" He doesn't protest we walk back to the car

"Man I had no choice he was going to kill my family, I couldn't I'm sorry but that was my only option..." He plead

" do you think your excuse would have made any differences if rotenda was dead?" He could have come to me or go to my father

" no....no and I'm sorry I just I was so scared I wasn't thinking straight" he is desperate

" so what was the original plan? " I lean by the car

" rotenda wasn't part of the plan, she just happened to be at wrong place, I was going through some crisis you see and this other dude mentioned mob, he said the guy could help me with the money so I approached him and he didn't hesitate to give it to me, I told him I will pay him back but he told he didn't want the money he wanted me to work for him knowing a little background of him I refused but he begin

to threaten my family, I thought it was just a meaningless threat until i found him one day in my kids room with a gun, you know, I agree to work for him but i was just trying to buy my self sometime to run away, so I applied for a job this side and when I got the job I figured it was my opportunity to leave so I sold my old house and we move down here but that didn't take long he found me again and he was going to kill us, he was so angry that one day when I came back from work my family was gone, he called me and told me that he took them so it was either strangers that I don't know or my family so I chose my family, I did a little bit background Check on you and that's when I found out that you own that apartment, the first time. I met rotenda the first day I move in, she wasn't part of the plan.... I just I couldn't get to you because your father had you covered so as much it hurt me I had no choice but to use her, mob was constantly threatening me and I couldn't lose

my family " well I would have done the same a man would do anything to save his family

Me" maybe I should have done a little more to protect her, so you got your family back? "

Him" yeah I did but we are moving soon I cant risk it, is he dead? Is rotenda okay I begged him not to do anything to her"

Me" my father has him, and rotenda is okay, man I'm sparing you because you have beautiful kids I'm letting this go because of them but what you did isn't justifiable you could have approached me and we would have handle this but instead you had to put rotenda's life on the line an innocent girl no what you did should hunt you for the rest of your life, she trusted you man you were wrong so wrong just be grateful because you have a family otherwise you wouldn't been standing here in front of me alive, just be grateful because if you ever come anywhere near her just know that I won't

consider your family or anything for that matter to me she is worthy more than your whole family so I hope, God I pray this is the last time we cross path" I get inside the car and Mulalo follow me

" dude what happened to you?" He bring the engine to life and drive

" what do you mean? I'm not heartless"

Him" no I'm talking about this girl, I mean what happened to you?"

Me" rotenda isn't just any girl, she is beautiful, smart, strong and fearless she is everything man, she filled a void that my mother left in my heart"

Him" and you dead girlfriend couldn't do that for 3 years?"

Me" no she couldn't I mean I wanted her to man, there was a point where I felt like marrying her would change things that's why maybe I was so

persistence I wanted her to fill that void then I met rotenda..... she didnt do much..... she just filled it just like that, the last thing I wanna do is to lose her"

Him" damn Tee you are grown ass man, so does your father know about her?"

Me" yes but I don't want him to meet her just yet I'm scared he might reject her and I can't deal with that so for now I'm keeping them away from each other, it took everything in me not to punch that guy I'm so frustrated you know"

Him" you could have punched him man"

Me" I wouldn't have been able to stop and knowing what kind of a friend I stop my self"

Him" well you know me better so back to your father what if he decided that he doesn't like her, that old man is unpredictable "

Me" I don't know man but well we will see" we

arrived at his house and a delicious smell of food goes through my nostrils pipes

" she is still the best cook?" I whispers

Mulalo chuckles and we walk inside the house I settle in the couch while Mulalo grab beers for both of us

"You are back? Are you hungry I cooked I was so depressed I didn't know what to do so I cooked, can I dish up for you? Or you will do it your self? Sorry I'm just...." She cover her face with her hands and begin to sob oh great, I cant imagine what she is going through though, I get up and walk towards her this is bad idea

" I'm sorry its okay" I pull her for a hug and she literally wrap her arms around me and hold onto me tightly, Mulalo comes back and look at me with a smirk on his face, I raise my middle finger to him

" maybe we should go and teach that loser a

lesson maybe next time when he thinks about cheating and impregnating another woman he will think twice" lerato cry out loud, I signal Mulalo with my hand to cut it, my phone rings in my pocket I take it out and slide to answer with lerato still squeezing me

" hey babe " I can't get her off me and she is sobbing

" hi how are you?" The sound of her quickly alert me that she isn't okay

" babe are you okay? "

Her" yeah I'm fine what time are you coming back? "

Me" I cant shake off the feeling that you are not okay"

Her" are you with someone tsire?"

Me" what why? " I try to remove lerato but this woman wants to get me in trouble

Her "are you with a woman? I can hear her sort of sniffing? Oh my God what are you doing tsire?"

Me " what? No babe its not what you think, Lerato let go I need to talk to my woman "

Her " oh my God tsire are you sleeping with her? Oh I can't believe this"

Me " no babe I'm at my friend place and...." She hang up what the fuck just happened I dial her number back but it takes me straight to voice mail damnt

Mulalo " what the hell happened? "

Me " well my girlfriend thinks I'm having sex with another woman because she wouldn't let go of me damn you lerato how can you be so selfish? Fuck I need to go"

Mulalo " what? Now? you are insane You will explain everything to her tomorrow "

Me" no man already I lied about the purpose of this trip she can't sleep thinking the worst, we need to go now and you too lerato you created this mess" they look at me like I'm crazy but I'm not I'm not gonna hurt rotenda with lies

Me" what the hell are y'all standing for get your things we are leaving now I will drive "

Mulalo "man this girl better be worthy all the trouble"

Lerato " I'm sor....."

Me" hey I don't want your sorry I want you go take whatever you need because we are leaving now" in less than 5 minutes we all hit the road we will arrive in the morning its just after 8 we still have a long trip ahead of us

our dramatic tsire hit the road with proof

[07/18, 08:00] Mk: Fearless

~22~

Rotenda (unedited)

I feel so stupid for hanging up the phone for all I know it could be nothing compare to my assumptions, now I'm forced to sleep with a heavy heart not really sleeping but to close my eyes and think of all the worse scenarios I could come up, I keep tossing and turning I can't seem to fall asleep, I keep wondering what he is doing, what if he is really cheating on me? It will kill me I don't want to share him with anyone, I'm so deeply in love with him it feels unreal, I look at the time and its pass 4 fuck I need to sleep or I will sleep at work what the hell was I thinking I should have just shouted at him and curse him instead of hanging up now I feel worse " he is not cheating on me" I close my eyes chanting the same thing over and over again, it seems to be working because few

minutes later I finally fall into a deep sleep which doesn't last for a while before the damn alarm goes off " fuck...fuck not now please" I press snooze. And sleep again, who am I kidding 30 minutes feel like 3 minutes, the alarm goes off again and without thinking I grab it and throw it towards the door " ouch what the fuck? Babe" his voice startled me

" what the fuck tsire you almost gave me a heart attack " I sit up straight

"I'm sorry I thought you will be awake by now" I climb out of the bed

" how am I supposed to be awake when I couldn't sleep last night?" I look at him and he look exhausted his eyes are weary

"I'm sorry babe but I promise its not what you think" I roll my eyes and go to the bathroom

" you told a woman to let go of you last night what was I suppose to think tsire?" He follow

me

" I swear I didn't do anything babe I promise why don't you come with me?"

I raise my eyebrow

" come with you where? And why did you come back so early?" He takes my hand

" just come with me babe" okay I'm curious so I put on his morning gown and follow him we get to the lounge and I find a man and woman half asleep on the couch

" hey wake up" they both wake up, the woman seems annoyed

"Please tee can I have a room I'm tired I can't take this anymore I need to sleep" the woman whine like a baby, the man gets up and extend his hand for handshake

" hi my name is Mulalo its nice to finally meet you" I'm confused as hell but I shake his hand

" so she is the reason why you brought us here?" The woman gets up with her stinking attitude gosh I don't have time for this

Tsire" babe this is lerato she is woman you heard on my phone last night and this is her brother, I was at his house"

Lerato" don't forget to tell her that I'm your ex girlfriend who you dumped because I wasn't good enough for you"

Me" its nice to meet you Mulalo but I have to go get ready for work, thanks for coming all the way, there are guest room down the passage please help yourself" I'm irritated by this bitch but I don't want to entertain her, I turn and go back upstairs, I'm so angry tsire better stay the fuck away from me I strip off naked and get under the shower oh my breathing level has escalate, this is disrespectful at its best, I close my eyes and try to digest this craziness, how can he cuddle with his ex and bring her here, the

shower door open and he walks in naked, I'm too angry to drool over his body goddamnt I cant help it I turn around and look away

" babe I'm sorry" he wrap his firm arms around my waist

" let go of me and go back to your ex" I try to wiggle him off me but he tighten his grip

" babe wait look nothing happened between me and lerato, the thing is she is going through a divorce so she broke down last night and I gave her a shoulder to cry on it, that was it, lerato is just dramatic babe she always wants to make a point and she seek attention too much" i roll my eyes

" so you thought why not bring her here?" He turn me around

Him" I wanted to prove to you that it wasn't anything you suspected or heard"

Me" well you shouldn't have brought her here,

she better leave or i will I won't allow anyone to treat me like I don't amount a bucket of spit"

Him" she will leave I promise you, she will go I'm sorry babe please forgive me but before you do that I want to tell you something " he turn me around again and wash my back

Me" what is it that you want to tell me?"

Him" I didn't have a business trip i...I couldn't let go of chris's issue so i ask a friend to do some digging"

Me" tell me you didn't kill him please"

Him" no I just gave him a piece of my mind, but it took everything in me not to kick his ass, he has kids and I didn't want to be a reason why those kids grow up without their father"

Me" on babe you are such a good person thank you for handling this like a normal person because honestly if it was me I would have kicked his ass, he almost got me killed but I'm

glad you thought about his kids"

Him" so does that mean I'm forgiven?"

Me" yeah you are but that bitch better leave this house"

Him" yes babe she will leave I promise"

Me" it was not necessary for you to bring them here but I'm glad you did you really do consider my feelings"

Him" I love you babe I will never hurt you intentionally...."

Me" you drive all night? What did I do to deserve you?"

Him" you love me, spend a day with me I want to tell you something"

Me"okay I will call in and let them that I not coming me"

Him"good now let's get down to this" he kiss me intensely and press his hard body against

mine while one of his hands grab my ass, he pushes me against the shower glass and I wrap my arms around his neck and take his soft lips between my teeth which makes him groan, he pull me up and position himself between my legs, his hard prick slightly touches my core and a moan escape my mouth, he teases me a bit by playing at my entrance " stop teasing me" I whisper

He slide it up and down, I groan and he smirk " you look so sexy when you are sad"

" please babe don't do this to me" my breathing increase as he suck on my neck making his way down on my aroused nipples he lightly bite them making me squirm " please I need you inside me now" I beg " you forgive me right? " he ask looking deep into my eyes I node my head and he bite my lower lip at the same time as he pave his way deep into my wet mound, I bite my lower lips as the length of his member fill me up

I can get used to this feeling, my head whips back in ecstasy as he pound on me, best make up sex ever, the pleasure build up until it overflow with my body and my body collapse on him as I come harder than ever had, he squeeze my thighs and thrust for the last time before he cum, wow I'm satisfied what the heck was I doing with lerumo

" you good?" He put me down and my knees almost land me on the floor he laughs and hold me close to him

" I love you and I wanna make you my wife" he kiss me on my forehead,

" you are not proposing right? " he chuckles eh its too early, yes the sex is good no good would be an understatement, I'm inlove with him yes but marriage its just not part of the deal at this moment, I look at him and he takes his time to answer me I don't want to disappoint him

" not now sugar not now, lets get out of here" I release a huge sigh, we take a shower and go back to bed, after informing ruth that im no going work we fall asleep, its nice to be in his arms, he snores maybe its because he is tired, a soft knock on the door wakes us up

" who is that? " I forget we have guests

"Its ma Gloria" I roll my eyes and lay back I'm not getting up for that old hag, she made me cry last night

" babe I'm naked aren't you gonna go and talk to her?" I raise my eyebrows

"Eh so she can accuse me of killing puleng again hai sorry I'm not talking to that woman ever again, she said hurtful things to me" tsire sit up

" and when were you planning to tell me this?" He gets up and put on his sweatpants

" I wasnt going to it just came out" he open the

door

" come in Gloria" his tone is sharp oh damnt he is angry, she walks in and he close the door behind her

"The guest sir...should I prepare breakfast or lunch?" She is nervous

" you tell me gloria do you want to do anything in this or leave?" He is standing in front of her shirtless

" sir I'm not following" Mxm she is acting so innocent

Him" if I lay it down for you then you might lose this job"

Her" sir I want to do my job sir and I don't want to leave "

Him" then since when do you stick your filthy nose in my business? "

Her" it was a mistake sir I was wrong it just

come out "

Him" you accused her of killing puleng for what? Just clarify me on this one What makes you think you can stand under my roof and spit such nonsense to her?" He is being too hush hau

Me" babe its okay"

Him" okay she just a housekeeper nothing more nothing less don't get too comfortable I can replace anytime, don't take advantage of my kindness now apologize to her" oh this woman will hate me until she die

Her" forgive me for what I said I wasn't thinking it wasn't my intention to hurt you"

Him" no infact rotenda should decide whether i should fire you or not"

Me" no its fine babe, prepare lunch please you can excuse us"

Her" thank you" she leaves

Him" I hope you don't regret this, I can't believe her "

Me" she just doesnt like me I saw it from the first time I came here, she thinks I killed puleng because I wanted you for my self"

Him" she is staying because that's what you want" he come back to bed

[07/18, 08:00] Mk: Fearless

~23~

Rotenda

We are all settled around the table for lunch and Gloria is behaving but I'm not a fool I know she is pretending, this lerato girl is looking me with jealousy I don't understand why? Is she gonna accuse me of stealing her man

" bro you have a beautiful house I mean damn tsire" Mulalo break the silence

Tsire" thanks man"

Lerato" so what's your name and what do you do for living?" She direct her stupid question to me

Me" rotenda thats my name and I'm a student"

Lerato" oh a student wow, what a set back tsire " she grin this bitch wants to get under my skin

Me" and you what do you do I heard you are divorced what happened? "

Lerato" arg this is ridiculous you have already told your girlfriend about my problems, you know what we should just go I'm not gonna be embrrassed by any of you" I smirk it must a sensitive subject but she started it

Me" don't feel offended I'm just asking you seems to be going through a lot"

Lerato" what do you know about marriage? " tsire and Mulalo are busy eating

Me" well I'm just a student what would I know about marriage? you tell me You have been there done that I'm sure your experiences can open my eyes"

Lerato" I don't discuss my issues with strangers" she dig in her food

Me" well I didn't mean to offend you"

Lerato" who said you offended me? Arg Mulalo when are we leaving ?"

Mulalo" we just got here you can leave if you want but I'm not leaving today"

Lerato" arg why did you drag me here honestly what is this nonsense tsire?"

Me" why don't you book her a flight ticket?"

Lerato " please shut up I'm not talking to you"

Tsire" whooo you are not gonna disrespect her in front of me lerato"

Lerato" this is bullshit you forced me to come

here for what? so that I can worship on her feet?
Its clear she control your ass"

Tsire" yeah I think I will book you a flight ticket
you need to leave before we all say something
we will regret later and just so you know I'm not
the reason why your marriage didn't work out so
please stop with this blaming game of yours
you need to suck it up and be a woman about it
you are not the first to go through divorce and
you won't be the last "

Lerato" fuck you tsire fuck all of you nxa
masipa!!!!!" She roughly push her chair back and
it hit the floor, that was little too hush I think

" I hate you, I hate all of you you make me sick,
you don't know what I'm going through you are
evil" she storm out of the dining room

Me" maybe that was little bit too hush babe she
is right we don't know what she is going
through "

Mulalo" its been months she should get over it, I mean the guy is giving her everything he isn't gonna fight for the custody of his kids, he is jerk ass but he is a good person just too good"

Me" but she loves him otherwise she would be acting like this, not everything is about money guys you have to understand that maybe her marriage wasn't based on material things maybe it was based on love, she can drag this for the whole year I wouldn't blame her because that's what love does to people it drives them crazy"

Mulalo" but she is the one who filed for divorce he didn't infact he was willing to fix it, he is not really my favorite person he never was but the guy wanted to fix his marriage, yes there is a baby on the way another woman is involved but the fact that he is sorry about it and that he wants to fix it should mean something"

Me" you think if I find out that tsire has

impregnated another woman I would stay and forgive just like that? Its clear he didn't want to fight for his marriage or for her otherwise even after she the divorce he would have come back and persue her, at the moment divorce was her only option because she was hurt but that doesn't mean she didn't love him, she did that is why she is hurt like this"

Tsire" I hear your point babe but she needs to stop acting like the world owe her something"

Me" people act differently when they are going through difficult phases in their lives" we drag the conversation for almost an hour, I love how tsireledzo has changed, I mean when I first met him he was very uptight and very intimidating but now he is soft and very sweet I love it and I love him, we move to the lounge and just keep sharing out thoughts and experience about life, Mulalo is very talkative and he doesnt easily back down while tsire is the most relaxed one,

he only speaks when he wants to make a point
he still carries that authority somehow

" guys I'm enjoying the conversation but I have to go and study I'm writing next week let me use this opportunity " I get up, kiss tsire and go to study in his mini library, I study for two hours that's enough for one day, when im done tsire and Mulalo are sitting by the pool drinking I feel sorry for Lerato she is not really my favorite person at the moment but I'm not gonna ignore the fact that she is a woman who is going through a divorce crisis, we woman should support each other instead of judging and laughing each other, one day it could be you who knows tomorrow is unpredictable, I decide to go and check on her, she is probably gonna insult me but I'm okay with that, I knock on the door and like I expected she doesn't respond, arg whatever I open the door and walk in she is nowhere in sight I want to turn back but

something tell me to check in the bathroom
something I wish I never did, I push the door
and find her lying in the pool of blood I freeze,
this takes me back to my buried horrifying
memories I'm shocked and confused, it takes
me a while to realize that this is matter of death
situation she could be dead, I run outside like a
lunatic

" babe what's wrong?" They both get up

" its its lerato I think she killed her self"

" what?" Mulalo run inside and we follow him, he
check her pulse and he found none " no no no
Lerato don't do this to me come on" his voice
break its our fault

" let's take her to the hospital come on" tsire
carry her outside to the car and Paul drive us to
the hospital I'm traumatized, i feel numb and
confused what the hell just happened???

I will post another one later

[07/18, 08:00] Mk: Fearless

~24~

Rotenda

I finally breath when they told us that she still alive its such a relief to know that she didn't die, I wonder what drove her to that point tsire donated his blood her since they matched, Mulalo is sitting on the bench with his face buried in his hands, his sister tried to take her life probably because of the comments we made, it was so childish of us to attack her like that, I shouldn't have never brought up the issue of divorce

" hey are you okay?" I'm not aware that I'm tearing, I wipe my tears and look at Mulalo who looks devastated

" I'm fine tsire is taking longer in there, I think after this lerato should seek counseling I think

this got to her more than we thought " he sigh

" I keep teasing her about it, I didn't think she was depressed like this I feel guilty " tsire eventually come back to us, he look exhausted

" I think we should go, the doctor said we can come back tomorrow " I get up

" no you guys go I will sleep here I won't sleep anyway, I feel so guilty right now"

I feel guilty too we both didn't know the depth of her despair

" I feel guilty too I shouldn't have said the things I said to her, I mean I'm certain I'm the reason why she decided to end her life" Mulalo shake his head

" no no if that bastard didn't cheat on her in the first place none of this would have happened its not your fault that her ex failed to love her and protect her" tsire sigh

" let's just go home man you cant sleep here Paul will bring us here first thing in the morning"

Me" yeah let's just go home Mulalo come" he exhale and get up, we leave the hospital and go back home, I cant believe how bad this day turn out to be, what a sad situation, Mulalo goes straight to his room he is devastated I know how painful it is to lose a loved one"

I'm going to take a shower" we are all devastated about this

" okay babe I just need a glass of water I will join you In a sec" he node and go upstairs tsire need some counseling too first it was puleng now it was almost his ex arg life, I get to the kitchen and I'm welcomed by the sight of Gloria, I don't have time for her she better stat away from me, I open the fridge and pour water for my self

" I cleaned the bathroom " I want to say it's your

job but God I'm not bitter

" thank you " I gulp the whole glass down my throat

"And thank you for letting me stay, I shouldn't have said what I said yesterday" I rinse the glass and put it back

" its fine we can move pass that now"

" thank you so much and forgive me for assuming the worst about you"

" its okay" I go upstairs and join tsire in the shower we finish showering and settle under the sheets

" you know I love you right?" That is accompanied by a concern face

" I know and I love you too" he kiss my forehead

" I will never do anything to hurt you I promise you" he is worried

" babe I will never try to take my own life if that's

what you are scared of I've endure a lot but I came out strong, I lost my parents but that didn't stop me from living so don't worry, if you cross me or hurt me you will be the one to pay not me, not with my life" he smile

" I will pay? with what? money?" I roll my eyes

" no I will break you heart in return thats how you will pay, but I know we will never get to that point I love you too much to give up without a fight" he face is plastered with a big grin

" I love you so much it scares me" I kiss him

" its scares me too but that won't stop me " he peck the tip of my nose and scoop me in his arms

" I'm sleepy good night babe" I kiss him and we both fall asleep

.

.

.

.

I open my eyes and I'm back at my old home,
my mother is cooking my favorite dish while my
father admire her with nothing but love, I smile
their love is too deep no one can understand it,
" mom...dad" they both look at me and smile for
a moment it feel so real,

" we love you so much baby girl" I smile then the
next thing I'm looking through the window as
their lifeless body fall into a pool of blood I
scream so hard my voice disappear

" babe hey babe" I realize its a dream and I open
my eyes to see tsire with a concern face I'm
covered in sweat I look at him and burst into
tears it felt so real and its painful to go back to
that scene

" hey...hey its okay babe I'm here" I continue to
cry I'm taken back once more

" it felt so really for a moment I thought I had them, I thought it was real but then I had to be reminded that they are gone" he caress my back and kiss me on top of my head

"What happened to your parents?" This one of the things I never shared with anyone but tsire makes it okay

" someone killed them I don't know who but his voice still enchoes in my head, I tried to get over it for million times but it has become part of me, its a memory I like to bury for the rest of my life but its impossible " I sob

" its okay babe I'm here for you okay, you wanna know why ma Agnes treat me like her own son" I node my head

" go clean your face and I will tell you everything
" I jump out the bed and go to clean my face
when I come back he is sitting against the headboard i Join him and he pull covers up on

me

" ma Agnes raised me babe I was adopted at the age of 7" I'm shocked

" but I thought.... they way I'm shocked"

He smile

" yeah I know I love my adoptive parents so much, but the truth is I lost my parents too when I was 5 years old, ma Agnes told me I was brought in after 3 days of staying with my dead parents it is believe that my father killed my mother they were fighting and my mother hide me from him so he killed her and took his life aswell, no any other family members wanted anything to do with me so I was forced to be taken to the orphanage home" I'm tearing I can't imagine what he went through as a baby

" I'm sorry you had to go through that"

Him" I struggle as a child until they adopted me, they rebuild my life, the shower me with love, I

could go on the whole day"

Me" this seems to sensitive to talk about"

Him" you are the first person I've ever told no one knows about my real parents, they know that I'm adopted but it ends there "

Me" and I've never talked about how my parents died I think we were brought together for a reason"

Him" yes that's right, I want you to know that I know your pain I know how you feel and if ever you want to talk about it I'm here, i will listen okay, these terrifying memories shouldn't stop us from living"

Me" thank you for sharing this with me"

Him" the universe has a plan for us babe"

Me" yes I believe so I love you"

Him" and I love you too"

[07/18, 08:00] Mk: Fearless

~25~

Rotenda

After our conversation last night I felt a lot better about my situation, I think spilling coffee on him that day was a fate for us to meet, I feel complete knowing that I have someone in my corner I'm grateful for him, I need him as much as he needs me, he is snoring softly sleeping next to me, i never thought not in million years that my life would turn out like this, it feels like a dream " stop staring at me" he mumble with his eyes still closed, I smile and peck his lips in return he wrap his arm around my waist and flip me over " how are you feeling?" He hide his face on the core of my neck, his warm breath send wave of needs into my body " I'm feeling okay" he slowly grind on me, I giggle

" what are you doing?" He kiss my neck

"What do you think im doing?" He pushes my

legs apart and his hard bulge get in contact with the fabric of my lace thong, he continue to grind on top of me

" you are so stupid you know that " he chuckles

" what did I do?" I try to pull down his briefs with my feet

" stop teasing me" I beg him

" say please, ask me what you want babe" he look at me with a smirk on his face

" fuck me please" I say with an innocent tone

" you are such a crazy naughty thing such a strong word for such innocent face, I will give you what you want " I smile and in less than few seconds he plunge into me, deepening his hard member to the hilt, I love the feeling of him inside me, he drives me insane he is passionate and his aim is to please I always find my self dissolving in him

" I love you" we ride through our climax and our heart beat rhythmically as we paint

" I love you too" he get off me and lie beside me

" we have been having unprotected sex and I never heard you complaining about being sick or something " he is looking at me waiting for my reaction

Me" so you intention were to get me pregnant?"

Him" no I wouldn't say that but come on we have been sleeping together day and night and we never had protected sex and as far as. I'm concern I never heard you telling me anything about contraceptives "

Me" well I went and get a shot since we started "

Him" oh and you never bother to tell me?"

Me" I didn't think it was such a big deal I don't need a baby now" he chuckles and get off the

bed, he is pissed but he shouldn't be I mean was it a big deal? He goes to the bathroom and the way he bangs the door behind him tells me to remain in bed, eventually he comes back and I'm even scared to look at him, I want to say something but I'm scared he is so cold, he put on his casual clothes and leave me in the bedroom, I get up and get ready for work its just half pass 7 I'm late a bit, I go downstairs and find him and Mulalo having breakfast

" morning" I say with a smile

Mulalo" morning how are you today ?"

Me" I'm good and you?"

Mulalo" I'm worried about my sister"

Me" she needs professional help"

Mulalo" I guess so"

Me" look I will see you when I come back later I have to go now"

Mulalo" okay have a nice day" tsire doesn't even look at me I think he is being ridiculous I take fruits and leave, arriving at work I find my pregnant friend waiting for me she is glowing this one she is more beautiful more lighter, her baby bump is still small you can barely see it

" hey girl you look beautiful " I love how she takes care of her self

" you too how are you today?" She look nervous

"I'm good what is going on you look nervous" she takes my hand and we sit down

Her" first of all I've been living with mike at my apartment apparently he had a fight with his wife and he told her about me so things aren't really good"

Me" but what you and mike did was wrong another woman is going to suffer because of your stupid mistake" I remember lerato and what she is going through because of her

unfaithful husband

Her" don't judge me please let's not even go there "

Me" what does that mean rudzi?"

Her" it means before you open your mouth to judge me look at yourself first"

Me" look I'm not judging you rudzi I'm just saying this because some woman almost killed her self because of her husband' infidelity"

Her" look rotenda I didn't force mike to sleep with me and get me pregnant, he wanted to and he knew what was going to happen"

Me" now you are acting like a happy couple staying together while his wife sleep with a broken heart every night "

Her" arg please rotenda don't start with me okay"

Rotenda" okay I'm sorry" I'm disappointed at

least tsire wasn't married

Her" I told my parents everything and they demand that I quit so I'm serving my notice two weeks and I'm out of here"

Me" so they are okay with your pregnancy? "

Her"my mother is but my father is mad at me he doesnt talk to me anymore look I know I flop and this is one hard lesson I get to learn"

Me" so what are your plans?"

Her" nothing I'm just gonna stay at home I hope they allow me to stay at my place I can't stand my parents"

Me" what about Ndivhuwo? "

Her" well he broke up with me I told you he wasn't gonna stay"

Me" I'm sorry"

Her" its okay what did I expect though "

Me" he is an asshole friend if he really loves you he wouldn't have broken up with you"

Her" love is a big word for me friend"

Me" well I guess I've fallen so deeply in love the word love doesn't weigh on me anymore"

Her" mmmh I can Tell I'm gonna miss this place you know"

Me" I can't believe you are leaving me here " I frown

Her" next year you are graduating friend you are going to leave this place"

Me" yeah I guess so"

Tsireledzo

" man you look a little bit distracted, focus on the road what happened last night?" I sigh I'm little disappointed

"I feel like a total loser I feel like I get taken advantage of me like I don't have an opinion in my relationships I don't know why I become so soft" we arrive at the hospital and we get out of the car

Mulalo" what happened? "

Me" well so I just found out that rotenda is on a birth control, I understand she doesn't want a baby but we could have talked about it you know, I do want to have kids and its frustrating to know that the woman you love doesn't trust you with those kinds of decisions "

Mulalo"I know how you feel man I encounter the same thing with My ex girlfriend...worst she never told me that she didn't want a baby I kept singing the same song everyday 'I want us to have a baby' you know what she would say to me ' don't worry baby we will have a baby if God wants us to have one' only to find out that she had that thing insert on her to prevent

pregnancy.....these woman will drive you nuts
I'm telling you"

Me" tell me about it hence they are the ones
who always says we should communicate" after
signing in at the reception we headed to lerato's
ward , we find her awake

Mulalo" hey sis how are you feeling?"

Her" stupid and embrrassed I can't believe I
allowed this whole thing get me to this point"

Me" you were hurt, we said things to you that
were hurtful"

Her" no I've been sulking for far too long guys I
have my two beautiful kids what the hell was I
thinking?"

Me" I'm just glad you are okay you really scared
the shit out of us, rotenda even struggled to
sleep last night"

Her" I'm sorry guys I feel awful for what I did I

mean...." Some white dude barge in, he looks horrible

Mulalo" I called him last night"

Her" I'm in this bed because of him, he is the reason why I'm here so I don't know why you called him Mulalo"

The white dude" I just wanted to see if your okay babe I'm sorry I hurt you, I wish I could turn back the hands of time and fix my mistake "

Her" you mean to keep your dick in your pants, last night I was so stupid for thinking you are worthy my life, you worthy nothing mike"

Him" I'm lost without you babe please we can fix this our divorce isn't finalized yet we can drop everything and fix our marriage if you cant do it for me then do it for our kids, they deserve a happy family please just give me one last time I love you yes I fucked up but it was a stupid mistake babe"

Her" you made a baby with another woman and you rub it on my face"

Him" I know and im sorry babe I'm really sorry"

Her" how you said it, is what got me here mike you hurt me so bad and you didn't even show remorse" I grab Mulalo by his arm and we walk out

Me" she still loves him"

Mulalo" I know man she was quick to take this huge decision mike isn't the first to have a child out of his marriage and he wont be the last she need to realize that" my phone rings its my father I haven't talk to him in a while, I answer

" what a father got to do to get a call from her son" I huff

" I'm sorry dad I've been busy you know work" he chuckles this is my lame excuse

Him" your new girlfriend is keeping you busy I

see, next week Saturday we having a fundraising ball you should bring her along I want to meet her"

Me" dad you won't scare her away right?"

Him" just because I didn't like your previous girlfriend it doesn't mean I won't like this one, bring the girl soon the sooner we meet the sooner you plan for your wedding I want grandchildren to spoil"

Me" okay dad I will come with her I was thinking about mom last night"

Him" I think about her everyday that one will always be in our hearts"

Me" she was beautiful in and out I think its time I let go of bad memories dad"

Him" you want to sell the apartment? "

Me" yes I think I should let go of that memory"

Him" that's good son sometime you need to let

go"

Me" yes I have to go we will talk"

Him" okay son don't forget me call me when you are not busy sexing your girlfriend "

Me" dad please" he chuckles and hang up

Mulalo" the old man is still playful "

Me" you know" we wait patiently for mike to come out but the guy seems like he is gonna take all the hours, eventually he comes out

Mulalo" how did it go?"

Mike" I don't know but we had a quite conversation maybe she will reconsider this I know I messed up and I wish she could forgive me"

Mulalo" you are both a mess so where are you staying since she locked you out of the house"

Mike" at friend's place look thanks for calling me I appreciate that thanks alot"

Mulalo" sure and please shave you look like a homeless dude" he chuckles and node his head walking away, we go back to lerato and she seems to be very calmed we talked for a while and we go back home

Rotenda

Month end are always the worst, I was busy today and tsire didn't even bother to call me I'm tired and frustrated, Paul open the door for me and I get inside the house " thank you Paul have a Wonderful evening " I walk in and I find tsire and Mulalo drinking and playing games

Me " good evening "

Mulalo" evening how was your day?"

Me" hectic how is lerato? "

Mulalo" she is okay"

Me" okay that's good" tsire is acting like a dick I

go upstairs and take a shower I'm exhausted and hungry but I'm lazy to go downstairs, lying down I doze off that's how exhausted i am, I'm woken up but tsire shaking me gentle, I open my eyes and look at him

" your food" he is hold a tray and he is still angry at me, I find this very romantic

" I'm sorry we should have talked about it, I wasnt sure if things were going to work out between us so I didn't want to take a chance but I know I should have told you I'm sorry" he sigh in defeat

Him" if you can't trust me with something like this then we will have a problem yes i won't deny the fact that I want to have a baby but if you are not not ready you talk to me we sit down and talk isn't that what you told me? We communicate "

Me" I know and I'm sorry I'm used to making

decisions alone and this is new for me but it will never happen again forgive me, I hate it when we fight"

Him" that wasn't a fight we were just talking" I laugh

Me" either way it was a kind of a talk I didn't enjoy " he place the tray on my lap and climb on the bed

Him" so from now on we talk, We share alright "

Me" yes dont even look at me like the way you did in the morning that look ruin my day"

Him" I was angry and disappointed "

Me" I know and I'm sorry can I get a massage please I'm exhausted "

Him" what kind of a massage? " he slide his hand between my thighs

Me" the one that won't turn me on please, the one that won't include my vagina and my

breast " he chortles

Him" eat first I won't promise you anything though and before I forget my dad invited us for a ball next week on Saturday "

Me" so I get to meet the Man who saved my life?" He laughs

Him" yes the one who sent his goons and his idiot son to save you"

Me" I can't wait to meet him"

Him" he cant wait to meet you too now eat please I want to sex massage you" I laugh and just like that we are back in track

[07/18, 08:00] Mk: Fearless

~26~

Rotenda

Finally its Saturday not the one I have to meet my father in law, it makes me nervous when I think about it, I'm exhausted thank God I'm not

going to work, I wrote exam two days in a row and it wasn't funny I feel like I didn't do my best, tsire is distracting me however I know I will get distinctions I never disappoint my self, tsire strong cologne wakes up, he is standing next to the bed looking at me with his sexy brown eyes he looks so sexy in his black slim suit

" where are you going? " he lean over and peck my lips

" morning cupcake I have a meeting with a client today" I raise my eye brow he looks so hot I'm jealous

" with a man?" He smile

Him" no babe its a woman but its strictly business you can trust me" I frown

Me" a woman I see" I'm jealous and I can't help it I want to ask if she is married but even if she is married it won't stop anything

"Are you jealous?" He look at me with a smirk, I

roll my eyes and get out of the bed

" its obvious that you are jealous love your face says it all so why don't you get ready and come with me"

" no go to your meeting I will call rudzi to come and visit"

Him" are you sure about that?"

Me" yeah but you better behave yourself I have my eyes on you" he chuckles

" I love it when you get jealous" he rest his hands on my stomach and kiss me on my neck

" its forbidden to look at another woman when I have you"

" I'm glad you know that" he turns me around and kiss me

" I love you i will see you when I come back"

" I love you too" he kiss me and squeeze my ass before he leaves I take my phone and call

rudzi

Me" hey mungana"

Her" hey why are you calling me so early in the morning?"

Me" oh am I disturbing a session?"

Her" mxm I wish! mike left he said he wants to fix things with his wife that idiot, I'm just a second option to him"

Me" friend come over to my place " she laughs

Her" your place girl"

Me" mxm tsek you know what I mean come I miss lazing around with me"

Her" can I come with an overnight bag?"

Me" I don't think tsire will mind come I will rent movies"

Her" okay babe send me the direction I will come "

Me" okay love" I hung up and send her the location, I take a shower and go downstairs, I find Mulalo he has been here for a week now and lerato is still at the hospital

" morning " he look at me from top to button and I realize the kind of shorts I'm wearing I totally forgot about him

" oh I'm sorry I usually wear like this on Saturdays" he move his eyes away from me

" I'm sorry for staring I wasn't expecting that how are you today?"

" I'm good let me go and change I'm sure I'm making you uncomfortable "

" no no its fine I'm going to see my sister now" he gets up, take his car keys and leave, I eat breakfast while I wait for rudzi, ma Gloria walks into the kitchen wearing smart

Her" good morning" I roll my eyes

Me" morning"

Her" is there something you want me to do for you before I leave?"

Me" leave to where?"

Her" I'm going home today I ask Mr rambuda and he says its fine"

Me" go well"

Her" okay thank you" she wear a fake smile and walk away this woman irritates me to the core I can't believe I felt sorry for her,she is full of pretending and its annoying, I should have allowed tsire to fire her I don't even enjoy the food that she cooks anymore, I feel like she could poison me anyway I wait for my dear friend and she arrive 30 minutes later, she looks beautiful as always, I look at her and admire her my friend is beautiful she is wearing a simple beautiful summer dress and some fashionable push-in with her 30 inch weave, I

envy her sometimes everything about her is just natural no wonder no men can resist her she has a perfect body " you better stop staring at me rotenda you are freaking me out" I laugh

" you look beautiful friend you don't even look pregnant " she smile effortlessly

" thank you,you say that all the time so wow this is where you live girl this house is big and beautiful look at you girl" I laugh and we go to the lounge

" look at me, miracle do happen right what is it that you are carrying? "

" junk foods I'm addicted to these things its not even funny" I laugh

" junk foods neh xem pregnancy makes things to be done "

Her" whatever let's take a tour I want to see this house" I laugh and she takes out a chocolate and follow me around as I show her the house

Her" girl this house is beautiful I tell you wow i wish you were married already"

Me" marriage is the last thing on my mind babe the last I wanna do is to depend on tsire I love staying with him but I feel like I'm oppressing my self somehow how will I become the woman I've always wanted to be if I'm living under his shadow tsire can do anything for me and that's what I don't want I want to be able to do things on my own"

Her" you are going to graduate next year you will get a job and do things for your self, if this man wants to take care of you allow him"

Me" that is just not me" we go back to the lounge and settle down on the couch

We rent all sorts of movies and watch them, its nice to be with my friend I don't even realize how fast the time is flying, we eat lunch just catching up it feel good, I hear a car engine

going off that could be Mulalo or tsire

" is your boyfriend back?"

" I'm not sure it could be his friend"

Her" his friend why didn't you invite me sooner" I
laugh

Me" you are so dramatic are you forgetting that
you are pregnant "

Her" arg it doesn't matter " Mulalo walks in first
and by the look on his face he look shocked to
see rudzi, lerato followed and some white guy
follows as well, he freezes when he saw rudzi

" what the hell is going on here?" Rudzi
whispers with the corner of her mouth

" rudzani!!! " Mulalo exclaim

" hi Mulalo" they know each other, he chuckles
and shake his head,

" mmmmh do I know you from somewhere? "
Lerato move closer to us

Rudzi" I doubt but I know these two guys, mike aren't you gonna say hi" what the fuck, I see Lerato face turning red

" oh wow what a small world so this is the bitch that you got pregnant right I know you I saw this face somewhere, you remember flashing your phone in front of me with her picture " mike doesn't move the dude is shocked and scared

" wait what?" Mulalo ask in confusion

" who did you just call a bitch?" Rudzi gets up

" you are! look at you, how did you do it though? You Just open your legs for my husband" Rudzi chuckles in disbelief

" you wanna know how I did it? Girl you don't wanna know how he ate me up" I get up to calm my friend down

Mulalo" could you all just calm down I'm confused as fuck right now"

Lerato " you shut the fuck up Mulalo this bitch right here is the reason why my marriage fell apart you should be ashamed of your self"

Rudzi " I can see why he cheated on you, you are full of shit look at you why wouldn't he cheat on you when all you do is talking non stop"

Lerato" mike your bitch is disrespecting me"
mike doesn't move nor say anything

Rudzi " call me bitch one time bitch I double dare you"

Lerato " you are bit....." Rudzi smack the shit out of her and she stumble back , now shit is about to hit the fan, Lerato try to come back but mike hold her back" let go of me mike that bitch just slapped me let me go" tears threaten her eyes

Me" rudzi calm down Friend please "

Rudzi" don't tell me to calm down its not like I knew from a first glance that he was married

she shouldn't be acting like a bitch to me I'm not the one who cheated on her, she should be cursing that idiot who lied about his marriage status before he slept with me"

Lerato" you are just a slut nothing can justify that, I wish you miscarry that pregnancy you deserve nothing but bad luck, you destroy my marriage" tears gush out

" babe please stop this okay rudzi was just a mistake I love you and I told you thousand times I want us to fix our marriage" rudzi laughs

" say someone who was sleeping in my bed for weeks gosh you disgust me mike, you are loser you are not a man enough, you wanted me to abort my baby for that trash and then you come back and told me how much you want to be part of my baby's life aren't you confused? You need to man the fuck up and chose what you want" just as rudzi is about to walk out lerato wiggle mike off and push rudzi who land on the

floor with her stomach and head

" fuck lerato" mike roughly push her away

" fuck you don't push my sister like that" Mulalo shouts, mike and I help rudzi up who is crying

" I'm taking you to the hospital "

Lerato" no you are not taking her anywhere "

Mike" shut the fuck up Lerato, you are not gonna kill my kid" this is a mess

Lerato" fuck you mike you better not come back to me if you walk out that door"

Mike" you know what fuck you too, you are so abusive I cheated on you because I couldn't stand you anymore, all the insults and the punches you throw at me everyday I had enough of that, all I wanted was a woman who is gonna treat me like a man not like some ten years old boy who gets beaten all the time, you act all holly but behind closed door you are a

devil in woman's clothes I can't believe I wanted to fix this marriage the marriage that you destroyed the moment we got married fuck Lerato I love you so much but I'm not gonna be your toy anymore" just when I thought mike was the bad guy, these people have serious issues

Lerato" wait please I'm sorry mike can we talk?" She is a mess poor Lerato she loves him

Mike " no I'm taking rudzi to the hospital, I wants my kids back and my house you are not gonna boss me around anymore"

Mulalo" can we all just calm down and talk please rudzi are you okay?" He takes her hand and pull her to him, he cup her face

" are you okay?" Mike grab her hand and pull her back

" I'm taking her to the hospital " I want to laugh both of these man are jealous of each other because of my friend, i tell you she can make a

mess if she wants her fine ass drive men crazy

" I'm fine okay I'm fine" she pull her hand off mike's grip and walk out, mike wants to follow her but lerato grab his hand and Mulalo run after my friend, I think these two have a history, I follow Mulalo and I find rudzi in mulalo's embrace

" okay you two know each other great who doesn't know who here expect me"

Mulalo" I think i should take you to the hospital just to make sure you are okay"

Me" you have a bump on your head, take her to the hospital and I will go back and make sure those two don't kill each other" Mulalo node his head and open the door for her, I go back inside and Lerato is crying asking mike to reconsider his decisions

" where is rudzi?" Mike ask he looks so irritated he can barely contain it

" Mulalo took her to the hospital " he turn and look at lerato

" if anything happens to my kid lerato, you will regret ever laying your eyes on me" he click his tounge and walk out, she try to run after him but I grab her hand

" just let him calm down you need to calm down" she look at my hand and I quickly let go

" your friend is taking my husband from me and you want me to calm down"

"Look mike loves you just give him sometimes he is just pissed off that's it"

Her" he is pissed off? he is leaving me for good I don't think I will be able to live without him, I can't lose him" she is crying so bad it breaks my heart, where is tsireledzo when I need him its pass 5 and he hasn't come back

"I'm sorry Lerato I wasnt even aware that mike was your husband, I swear rudzi didn't do this

intentionally and mike well he gave his reasons but it doesnt justify what he did to you, i am a woman and I would feel hurt and betrayed if I were to walk in your shoes but I believe there is still a chance that you can fix this, rudzi isn't gonna take your husband from you yes they are going to have a baby together but I know my friend enough to say that she won't accept him back as anything rather than the father of her child, you just need to calm down lerato and allow him to calm down as well, I can how much you guys love each other and this is not healthy for either of you and your kids too gosh think about them they don't deserve this, even if you want to finalize the divorce do it peaceful because yu are not the one who is gonna end up suffering but your kids" she node her head and walk away

" please don't do anything stupid I beg you" I sigh and sit down what an awful day, these

people need to leave, I decide to prepare supper while I wait for them to come back, lerato hasn't come back since she went to lock her self in the room I hope she won't try to kill her self again, my phone rings and its rudzi

" hey friend are you okay? "

Her" yeah the baby is okay I cant come back there but I will come and take my car tomorrow "

Me" okay is mulalo there?"

Her" yeah he is here"

Me" how do you know him?"

Her" long story friend I will tell you tomorrow"

Me" okay friend im sorry this had to happen "

Her" its not your fault I'm just glad my baby is okay, that's all that matters"

Me" but you know lerato is hurting"

Her" but its not my fault, mike came to me friend I'm not the one who cheated on her its her stupid husband"

Me" but you didn't fall pregnant the first time friend and you knew when you sleep with him again that he was married so you are just as guilty as he is, another woman is hurting friend "

Her" I forgot how holly you are, aren't you the one who was fucking tsire behind puleng's back? Yu weren't even thinking of backing up now yu wanna judge me please look at your self on the mirror "

Me" wow thanks rudzi " I hang up, one thing I hate about my friend is that she always think she is right, I cook pap, grill steak and add spinach and chakalaka as side dish I'm not used to complicated menu, ma Gloria is a very good cook I love how she plays with different dishes, I think she went to school for that anyway after cooking, I take a shower and let

lerato know that the food is ready. I dish up for my self and eat, I try to call tsire and it send me straight to voicemail I Check the time and its half pass 10, it seems like Mulalo isn't coming back I give up and go to sleep I don't sleep actual I just stare at the darkness that fills the room, I'm beginning to get worried about tsire, Is he cheating on me maybe? I don't want to think about that just yet but the fact that he never called me during the day worries me, sigh i close my eyes and try to sleep but it doesn't take long for him to come back, I sit up straight as he switch on the light

" hey babe I thought yu will be sleeping" I look at the time and its half pass 1 no it took long

" don't baby hey me I was worried sick and you didn't even call me to let me know that you will be late" he sigh and sit down on the bed

" can we not do this now....I'm exhausted I had a long day please" I chuckle

" oh so its okay for you to come back late and I shouldn't ask about it"

" I'm going to take a shower just go back to sleep rotenda please, I don't want to argue with you right now" I get off the bed and take my phone

" its fine I will leave you alone" he hold my hand

" where are you going?"

" I'm leaving you alone good night" I pull my hand back and leave the room tears threaten to come out, I lock my self in the guest room and cry my self to sleep today was just one of the worst day of my life

Comment like and share

[07/18, 08:01] Mk: Fearless

~27~

Tsireledzo

I wake up feeling all sorts of guilty, I act so stupid yesterday but I was just exhausted I was dragged to a function that I wasn't even aware of and I couldn't say no to aliyah, she has a very good business proposal and I want her on board though we have a history but I didn't do anything that could ruin my relationship I will never do that no matter how tempting it is, I will never hurt rotenda, it was tempting last night but I hold my grounds but rotenda doesnt know that, I hear the door open and I uncover my self " morning babe" she ignores me and go straight to the bathroom, I don't blame her I acted like a jerk last night, I get up and follow her to the bathroom, she is leaning onto the basin brushing her teeth , I take my teeth brush and stand next to her,

" morning babe" she look at me, throw her teeth brush on the basin and run to kneel in front of the toilet and throw up

"babe are you okay?" I'm worried now

"tsire leave me alone please, you don't want to argue remember " she flush the toilet and rinse her mouth

"I'm sorry about yesterday, I ended up going to a function and my phone died, I'm sorry I know I should have called and let you know what was happening but I thought I was going to come back early"

Her" and you couldn't say that last night?"

Me" I was exhausted babe"

Her" well I'm exhausted too right now I don't want to talk to you" I wrap my arms around her and hold her tight

Me" I'm sorry babe please forgive me, I know I messed up and.....I please babe "

She click her tounge and try to wiggle her self off me

Her" you think I'm stupid tsire I can see that just let me go please"

Me" babe please stop fighting and listen to me I love you so much I will never hurt intentionally, I know youAre mad because I was with a woman but I promise you nothing happened between me and aliyah, it was strictly business and even when we went to the function I wasnt with her, i was with other businessmen believe me babe I'm sorry I know what I did was uncalled for, please don't be mad at me"

Her" I won't tolerate this behavior of yours, I won't! you need to communicate with me like how I communicate with you, I keep telling you this communicate tsire , don't just surprise me"

Me" I promise you babe this will never happen again, are you okay you just throw up"

Her" I'm fine maybe is because of what I ate yesterday I even cooked I thought you will join

me"

Me" I'm sorry my love I'm so sorry " I turn her around and hug her

Her" i was so worried... I just wanted you to be home, things were really hectic yesterday and you weren't here, I needed here tsire"

Me" I'm sorry it will never happen again"

Her" you promise me?"

Me" yes I promise you this won't happen again, are you sure you are okay?"

Her" yes I'm fine so apparently Lerato's ex husband is rudzi's baby daddy " I'm shocked what a small world

Me" what how did that happen?"

Her" everything went down under your roof, rudzi slapped lerato and Lerato pushed her it was crazy you should have seen Mulalo and mike fighting for Rudzi"

Me" fighting for rudzi? Like throwing punches? "

Her" no but the way they were pulling her from each other it was crazy "

Me" how is Mulalo involved in this?"

Her" apparently they have a history I'm sur not about the details "

Me" damn I missed out alot, im starting to think that maybe this house is cursed"

Her" me too, too much crazy stuff happened here"

Me" and no one touched you right? No one said hurtful things to you right?"

Her" no I'm good you wanna join me for shower?"

Me" sure I would never say no to that" I chuckle

Her" what?"

Me" you just turn from a sad girlfriend to a

gossiping one" she laugh

Her" and what about you? I'm sure you still want to every little detail" I laugh and join her in the shower

Rotenda

Tsire has become my weakness, I wasn't so soft and I didn't back down so easily but look at what he is doing to me, if I was my old self I would have told him to go and fuck himself but I've become so soft that's one thing I hate about love it makes you soft and weak, he carries me on his back and we got downstairs, we find lerato in the lounge wearing a t shirt only this bitch what the hell is wrong with her

" that is very unappealing lerato" tsire says sounding very irritated by the sight

" arg its not like you don't know this ass beside I thought you weren't around" I'm irritated by this

woman she has to leave instantly, tsire put me down

" I think you have overstayed you need to leave " I can't believe she is pulling this stunt after I was so nice to her yesterday, she laugh

" you are kicking me out wow, yeah I'm going I wasn't welcomed here anyway "

Mulalo and rudzi walk inside laughing and lerato's face gets covered with rage

" what the hell are you doing with her Mulalo?" She scream, here comes another drama

Mulalo" good morning to you too sis"

Lerato" don't good morning me, what the hell is she doing here? This bitch is carrying my husband's child she destroy my marriage "

Me" I think you forget whose house is this lerato you are just a guest in this house and as far as I'm concern you don't get it decide who

comes here or not"

Lerato" I'm not even surprised that you are taking her side you are all the same"

Rudzi" rotenda can I talk to you in private please" she walks out and I follow her

" look about yesterday I'm sorry I just didn't like what you said" I sigh

" nah I was wrong for judging you I was just feeling sorry for her but arg that bitch is ungrateful no wonder mike cheated on her"

Rudzi " and she is walking butt naked I really I don't like her and I don't feel sorry for her, I'm just here to take my car and leave before I lose my temper and this baby in the process"

Me" oh she is leaving too I had enough of her stinking attitude, she is a guest here but she acts like she own this place I had just about enough of her stupid ass, so you and Mulalo what happened?"

Rudzi" we met once 2 years ago and you know we had that connection we spent a night together and I wake up and left I was with my family so we never got a chance to exchange numbers or even our second names basically I just knew his first name only"

Me" mmmmh I see so you guys spent another night together? "

Rudzi" not really we just talked last night I really do like him and I always wish I could meet him again and quite frankly he feels the same way, so we are cool?"

Me" yeah our weekend was ruined" we go back and behold lerato is ready to leave

" I cant stand you Mulalo you disgust me you were supposed to be my brother" she is hurt she takes her back and leave thank God now I can finally breath, Mulalo and rudzi leave as well, tsire and I get some alone time together

we spend the whole day, cuddling and having more sex

.....

The whole weeks is nothing like I've felt before, I'm always exhausted and always tired, I'm busy with work and exam its tiring and I haven't been feeling well I think I'm even losing weight tsire has been complaining about that he thinks I'm not coping and I think he is right its too much, anyway the Saturday that I have to meet his father has finally arrive, I'm not in the mood for party or whatever it is but I can't turn him down can I? but the truth is I just want to bury my self inside the sheets and travel to my lala land, he bought me a very beautiful dress I love it my man has taste, I get my hair done during the day

"Babe are you done its pass 7 now we should go" he looks so sexy in his tuxedo my man is fine

" yeah I'm done but I don't think I will be able to wear these shoes the whole night" I get up and he look at me with admiration

" you are so beautiful babe I love how that dress hug your body you are the most beautiful woman I've ever laid my eyes on, I love you" I blush

" I love you too babe "

Him" shall we?"

Me" yes let's go to this party thing, whatever it is" he takes my hand and we leave here comes the party and the father in law

No edit

[07/18, 08:01] Mk: Fearless

~28~

Rotenda

It turns out the party is at Mr rambuda's castle, I've never seen such a beautiful castle its big and beautiful gosh I feel like im in some sort of Disney fantasy world, tsire intertwine his arm with mine and we walk to the entrance of a big hall decorated in the most spectacular way, everything scream wealth, suddenly I feel fear taking over me I don't belong to this place, I look around and this place is full of wealthy people in expensive suits and dresses I'm no match in this world

" babe are you okay? " I smile and node my head
Me" its beautiful here wow why did you move out of here "

Him" I needed my own space"

Me" that's an excuse I think you had a lot of money you didn't know what to do with it"

Him" yeah i still don't know what to do with it" a lady come and lead us to our table

Me" so where is your father?"

Him" he is running late, he had to attend an urgent meeting"

Me" oh okay so the fundraising what is it all about?"

Him" my father is very passionate about helping orphans and he always feel like he isn't doing much for them, so now he wants to build the biggest orphanage home in the country so that's why we are here "

Me" oh he sound like good man"

Him" he can be anything if he wants to"

Me" he can be good and he can be evil is that what you are saying?"

Him" like I said he can be anything he wants to be at a given moment "this girl walk towards our table and tsire get up

" hey strange Ive been looking for you" they

share a hug

Him" hey well I just go here"

Her" so I hope you arrived safe last yeah ofcoz you did otherwise you wouldnt be here" oh so this is the girl, she is beautiful and everything about her scream rich

Him" yeah so aliyah this is my girlfriend rotenda" she is not impressed by that, her smile is fake

Her" oh hi....look I have to go back to my table we will talk " she turn around and leave

Him" are you okay babe?"

Me" yeah I'm fine so how do they raise these funds?"

Him" its sort of an auction where you bid for something you want until you get it ,only if you have that kind of a money, so they are people who donates those items and they are those

who buy them"

Me" okay I get it so are you planning to buy something tonight? "

Him" yeah a lot of them if possible "

Me" well good luck " soon the fuction begin, they apologize on Mr rambuda's behalf and they start with the auction, fuction what ever it is and tsire bid for a lot of things, he is gonna pay a lot of money I think he also bid on his father's behalf, just in 30 minutes and everything is sold, as much as i want ro be in this beautiful and classy fuction I just want to go back home and sleep, I feel exhausted and the smell of these expensive cologne isn't doing me any justice

" babe I'm just gonna go and say hi to few people will you be okay?" He looks worried

" yeah I will be okay babe" he frown

" you don't look okay babe we can go home if you want " I shake my head no Im not gonna

ruin his night just because I don't want to be here

"babe I'm fine okay" he peck my lips and get up, i look around and there is no one I can associate my self with, everyone seems to be busy with their partners or friends, I look over to where tsire is standing and that bitch aliyah can't take off her hands on him, suddenly I feel doubtful about what tsire told me, what if they are fucking behind my back and I'm just an idiot who thinks there is nothing going on, im torn between two world I don't know what to believe, tsire suddenly pull her out of the group and they have a serious conversation, tsire is furious and she looks like she wants to cry, a kinda look like Morgan Freeman man pat tsire on his shoulder he turn around and they hug, that has to be his father, tsire point at me and my heart accerate they leave aliyah standing and they walk towards me I'm scared and nervous, I get up

tsire is smiling from ear to ear

" babe this is my father, dad this rotenda" he smile

" the beautiful rotenda its nice to finally meet you" his voice sends shivering down my spine, everything in me shut down, I know his voice, is the same voice that keeps playing in my head in one of those horrible days, my palms sweat and a lump grow on my throat, I look around and everything become small

" babe are you okay?"

" I think I'm going to faint"

" wait what?" That's all I remember before everything go blank

Tsire

I caught her before she land on the floor, everyone turn their attention to us " what's

wrong with her?" My dad ask

" she is very stubborn dad I know she wasn't okay but she kept insisting that she is" I'm furious

" calm down lets take her to the hospital this could be serious "I carry her outside and my dad follow me

" dad stay I will call you as soon as I get to the hospital " he nods and go back inside, Paul drive us to the hospital, I'm angry and scared I hope its nothing serious because I won't be able to survive without her, once we get to the hospital they admit her and I wait for the doctor to tell me what's wrong with her, which feels like forever eventually the doctor come out and I jump from the chair

Me" doctor is she going to be okay?"

Dr" yes she is just exhausted you know this is normal for pregnant women,Dizziness or feeling

faint is a normal symptom during pregnancy and It is more common in the first trimester, but she may experience it throughout her pregnancy. she needs to work less and eat healthy..."

Me" wait wait what do you mean pregnant women? Is my girlfriend pregnant? "

Dr" oh you didn't know yes she is 16 weeks pregnant " I'm shocked

Me" no wait she is on a birth control "

Dr" I think she was already pregnant when she do that , we are going to monitor her tonight"

Wow I'm shocked I dont even know what to say she doesn't look pregnant but yet she is already 3 months and half this could only mean one thing and that is I got her pregnant the first day we slept together the very same night puleng died, what a beautiful overwhelming surprise

Me" so can I see her doc?"

Him" she is sleeping for now I think she needs that you can go and say goodbye then you will come back tomorrow "

Me" okay let me do that " I follow him and I find her sleeping so peacefully I kiss her forehead and go back to the ball

People are dancing with a live band playing I don't feel like I want to be here anymore I look for my dad

" son what happened? How is she?" I smile because this is the best news

Me" she is pregnant" my dad give me a crook smile and pull me for a hug

Him" congrats son you did a wonderful job"

Me" thanks dad so what do you think?"

Him" she is perfect son she is beautiful and she is carrying my grandchild" I chuckle

Me" that's right I'm happy I'm so happy finally

rotenda is going to give me something I've always wanted "

Him" and that is why you should make an honest woman out of her, marry her she is right for you"

Me" thank you dad" he pat my shoulder and walk away, I join other people and talk business, aliyah come to me I've been trying to avoid her but she doesn't give up

Her" hey stranger are you good? How is your girlfriend? " she hand me a glass of whiskey

Me" she is okay she was just exhausted"

Her" I hope I didn't cause trouble"

Me" why would you cause trouble its not like we are sleeping together or anything " I gulp down the whiskey and put down the glass

Her" wait I know I was misbehaving, you said that your self so Im sorry, can we sit down"

Me"im tired I think I should just call it a night"

Her" oh you want to leave now" Im yawning like a lunatic

Me" yeah I think so"

Her" let me walk you out" suddenly I feel so tired and my eyes just want to shut, we walk outside and I can't find Paul anyway, I try to take out my phone but I can't see clearly

Her" get inside the car"

Me" whose car is this I'm waiting for my driver"

Her" I will take you home" the driver open the door for us and the moment I get inside I passed out

So this insert should have 1k likes and minimum of 100 comments I wont post another insert until we reach this

[07/18, 08:01] Mk: Fearless

~29~

Rotenda

Have you ever wake up from a dream and still feel like you are living in a nightmare? I wake up screaming and crying, this reality feels like a nightmare that I'm yet to wake up from I thought meeting tsire was a fate? Or was it? maybe for a different purpose? But why did I have to fall in love with him then? Why this punishment

A nurse walk in I'm still aware of what happened but I'm in denial

Nurse" mam are you okay?"

Me" no why am I here?"

Nurse" you fainted mam"

Me" why? Why did I faint?" I know why but I'm in denial I don't want to believe that my reality it is indeed my reality

Nurse" let me go call the doctor for you" she walks out and come back with a doctor

Dr"how are you miss mbedzi?"

Me" I don't know I want to know why I fainted last night"

Dr" just exhaustion I figured you didn't know you were pregnant and your boyfriend was just as surprised as you are now" I close my eyes in attempt to faint again because this is definitely a nightmare

Dr" miss mbedzi are you okay? "

Me" why would i be pregnant, i can't be pregnant okay i.....I always take morning after pill and on of that i....I get a shot"

Dr"you are that 3% out of 100% mam you are three months and a half" I cover my mouth in shock

Me"when am I going home doctor? "

Dr"oh I will discharge you today, you should avoid stress, working too much and you should also eat healthy, I have already packed and you medications"

Me" okay doctor what time is it? "

Dr" its pass 11"

Me" okay please discharge me I want to go and rest at home" I take my purse lucky enough he left it with me, I try to call tsire but his phone goes straight to voicemail, I don't even have energy to get angry I wonder how our relationship is going survive this, I feel like I'm going insane, I never thought my life would come to this point I can't wait for my birthday anymore I'm going to open that box and get all the answers I've been waiting for my entire life, to think that my parents were killed by someone I know it build fire inside me that no one can put down, I feel anger, rage and hatred rising within me, I finally saw the man who murdered

my parents and he doesn't know who I am, I love tsire and I don't know how I'm going to deal with this, my life is fucked up for real and to think that this is happening when I'm pregnant makes me feel so weak, I tried to prevent this from happening but i failed and now I'm going to bring an innocent child into this horrific world this seems like a punishment instead of blessing, I call Paul and tell him to come and take me back home

Tsire

I'm woken up by a hand stroking me very gentle I groan " babe what are you doing " I say with my eyes still close then it hit me, rotenda is at the hospital I open my eyes and jump out of the bed " aliyah what the fuck?" Im naked in my own bedroom with another woman

" what the fuck are you doing here?" I'm

confused

" we had fun last night come on stop acting like you are surprised " my heart begin to pound, I don't remember drinking last night, but she gave me a glass of whiskey and after that I don't remember what happen, fuck she drugged, she is sick I put on my briefs

" what happened last night aliyah? "

" what you have always wanted babe don't be shy about it come back to bed" oh my word she is insane I dont know how I did it but within a split of a second I had her against the wall with my hand on her neck, I don't know where I get this rage from but Im angry

" wow you are so rough" she smirk

" you drugged me and took advantage of my state didnt you?"

" you wanted me and I wanted you so I make things easy for us, I did it for you"

Me "you raped me you forced your self on me"
she laugh

" you are so dramatic I didn't raped we just fucked its pity you don't remember anything but I do remember how it feels like, It was hard to get you turned on you know"

" you are sick how dare you aliyah?"

" you never gave me a chance you never fucked me before so I did my self a favour I don't do well with rejection and you made a big mistake by bringing your low life bitch at the ball, you talk to me as if I didn't matter, you think you are better than other men right you think you can just reject me like that in front of people and get away with it, no i get what I want"

" you bitch" I grab her by hair and bang her against the wall countless times, I let go of her when I realize the damage I caused, she slide down to the floor with blood trailing down with

her

" aliyah!!!!!" Her head tilt to her shoulder, I check her pulse and she there is none what have I done? I carry my hands in my head and pace back and forth I think I killed her

Well its short because you didn't reach my minimum requirements

[07/18, 08:01] Mk: Fearless

~30~

Rotenda

I'm met by horror when I step in our bedroom, tsire is pacing back and forth with a naked body on the floor, I froze at this sight what the hell am I seeing?

" tsireledzo what the fuck is going on? "

He is confused and shocked, its clear he wasn't expecting me

" I think I killed her, I didn't mean to but I just....what she did to me I couldn't fuck what have I done?" I don't know how to react, I don't even know how I'm feeling because this right here is a horror

" what happened tsire why is she naked? Why are you half naked? Oh my God tsire what the hell is going on here?" Tears stream down my face

" babe i didn't cheat on you okay I never did" he walk towards me and I move back

" she is dead you killed her for what? Tsire was she planning to tell me about your filthy relationship " I feel like dying at this moment, I'm scared, confused and angry

" no she drugged me okay she took advantage of me because I rejected her"

Me" and you thought why not just kill her? She is dead look at her tsire what the hell are we

supposed to do right now?" I'm now freaking out this could land him in jail, as much as this is hurting me in fact I'm hurt by everything but I can't afford to see him going to jail, this is fucked up

" I didn't mean it, the way she said it, she was she....I couldn't control my self, I don't know what to do anymore "

" call your father tsire he will know what to do, oh my God I cant believe this is happening why did you have to come and complicate my life? I was okay without you I had normal problems not this nightmare " my life is a mess I'm pregnant, I just find out that my boyfriend's father is the same Man who killed my parents and now I standing across a dead body, if I could turn back the time I would, he takes his phone and call his father

" is he coming?" I sit down, do I believe that she drugged him I don't know, I don't know what to

believe, Maybe I should just use this as an opportunity to move out because honestly I can't deal with this, his father arrive with other 3 huge men, even if I want to take revenge I won't succeed they will get to me before I get to them, the sight of him makes me sick

" what happened? " he ask he isn't pleased by this

" she drugged me and took advantage of me, so I lost it"

"This is a mess do you know what you have done? This is war if we don't do this right then you are as good as dead"

" good as dead? Aren't you supposed to protect him?"

" protect? I've protected him my whole life, Ive protected him from this life but look at him now its like I did nothing, you fucked up son"

" dad I know I know what do I do now?"

" what can you do? You are just a stupid man in a suit you can't do shit" just imagine the fire that is building within me each time he speaks trust me I've thought about ways to kill him, but at the same time I don't want to die, I thought tsire was tough but hey don't get fooled by the way people carry themselves its just a cover of who truly they are and in this case tsire is weak, he looks so I ridiculous I'm sure if I wasn't here he would have probably went to report himself

" boys clean this mess make sure you get rid of all the evidence " they node and start cleaning, so tsire murdered someone wow, everyone here is a murder except for me but well I don't think that will be for too long though

"Who saw you when you leave?" We go downstairs

" I don't know I don't remember "

" there has to be someone go check the

footage" I follow him because I can't remain with his father here, this man took everything for me, my life my home my parents, you know what I'm gonna do oh I have a plan, he play the footage and we see the dead bitch with some other dude dragging tsire inisde I look at him and I see how angry he is, so she raped him that's what he meant by " "she took advantage of me" this is a mess like a serious fucked up horrifying sick twisted mess, we go back to the lounge

" so what did you see?" We sit down

" she was with some guy I think its her driver"

" then we eliminate the driver "

" what? No you are not going to kill anyone " I shout

" young lady we are not asking you or informing you infact you shouldn't be here" he is very calm but his voice carry so much authority

" yeah you are right why should I associate my self with murderers" I get up and the three huge men walk downstairs with the corpse in the bag how do I move on from this mess? how do I look at tsire without thinking about the kind of a person he has turn to be, what about his father the man who killed my parents? It was better not knowing but now...I don't know, I go back upstairs and pack my stuff, I was expecting tsire to come but he didn't, I don't have a place to stay so I guess i have to go back to the apartment

" where are you going?" Tsire get up when he see my bag

" what do you I'm doing? I'm leaving"

" I hope you will keep this to yourself because if you don't then...."

" are you threatening me?"

" no I'm telling you but then I guess you won't

tell because you love him" I click my tounge and walk out, his day is coming, I tell paul to take me back to the apartment, I get to the apartment and sit down on the couch with the box on my lap how do I continue without anger consuming me? How do I move on from this? How do I not become one of them? Tell me How do I continue with my life?

[07/18, 08:01] Mk: Fearless

~31~

Tsireledzo

" dad you don't have to kill him, why don't you just give him money? Lets bribe him, Tell him to leave the country Dad I'm sure he has a family we cant take that away from them please " he chuckles

" don't be stupid I didn't raise a coward you killed this girl, do you think her father will rest

until he find out who killed his daughter? If I keep this man alive then he is gonna use this as a leverage to extort money from me, so you need to understand why this has to be done, you are my son and I vowed to your mother that i will protect you with my life so let me do what I think its the best for this situation " I sigh

" I guess you are right, I never thought I would find my self in this situation I've seen people die but I never thought i will be the one responsible one day, so how are you going to do this?"

" the driver is on its way, we gonna make it look like it was an accident "

" or maybe we should just pin it on the driver rather than killing him "

" he is gonna die anyway son I don't enjoy killing people, have I ever told you why I chose this life?"

Me" no you haven't "

Him" well my parents died when I was 8 years and back then there was no such thing as orphanage home, so I had to hustle for my brother I had a little brother he was 6 years old imagine no one wanted us so I had go and live in the street with my six years old brother I had to take of him and what was a better way of doing that than this life, I had to steal son, I had mug, hijack, if things go wrong I had to kill that's how I grew up and in the process I tried to protect my brother from this world but he was stubborn he chose this life and they killed him, they killed him with the rest of his family they took my family away from me and in the end I was left alone, even your mother was killed because of this, they wanted me to suffer son why don't you ask your self why you have so much protection? They are looking at you wondering how they can get to me as much as this life has brought me all the wealth it has broken me son, It has left me with nothing but

just money that can't bring them back " I never heard my father talk like this, yes he is a kingpin but he is a good man and today I understand him,

" I understand I understand "

" now you must focus on that girl there is something about her that makes me feel like she is part of this family"

" what something dad?"

" she is stubborn and she doesnt seem like a type that give up easily however she is angry she is so angry I've seen that anger in my self its not good, take care of her be there for her, reassure her your love for her I know things are little bit tense but she will come around"

I chuckle talking about her stubbornness she is worse

" yeah let me just give her sometime I don't want to be up on her face just after this, I also

feel like I need to sort my self out, I need to deal with my demons" he gets up

" good and stay away from trouble I will double your security just for in case"

" okay thank you dad "

" I love you so much son"

" I love you too dad" I hug him and he leaves, I'm left with this house with aliyah's voice in my head, I just kill another human being and I don't know how I will move on from this? Im scared I'm gonna lose rotenda she won't look at me the same way

Rotenda

My hands are shaking as I try to open this box, its covered neatly, my heartbeat accelerate I don't know what to expect from this but I know I have to open it one way or the other, I take a

deep breath and open it, there is a usb on top of another box which is inside, I put down the box and insert the usb on the TV, my heart is throbbing but I press play anyway " hi princess " it's my dad tears prickle my eyes I wave back at him " I'm sure you are all grown up princess I know if you are watching this it means I'm dead, princess before anything else I want you to know that your mother and I love you so much, we will always love you no matter what we might have done things that we are not proud of but we did them because we love you, princess your mother and I work for CIA organization, we are agents and we were trying to bring Down a very dangerous kingpin, which means if you are seeing this then it means he defeated us I'm sorry princess for putting my job before you, I know you wished for a normal family and we failed to give you that, princess I know you are all grown up now and you understand things better so I would like you to do me a favour

there is a box in there which contains diamonds and there is a piece of a paper with the address I want you to go there and give them to Mr Anderson senior he will tell you everything you need to know I love you so much princess" and the video cut leaving me with more questions than answers I open the other box and find diamonds a lot of them, and he wants me to give them away to this Mr Anderson? What about me? I feel so angry, shouldn't he be saying these should set me for life I mean they left me with no one and suddenly I must give the diamonds to some man I'm sorry dad but I've been through worse to give this up, there is a knock on the door I quickly hide everything away, I open the door and tsire grab me by my waist and kiss me, pushing me back inside, I'm taken by this I wasn't expecting this, our breathing levels quickened, he is fast he is doing everything quickly, in a spilt of a second I'm underneath him on the couch while he

pound so hard on me, I don't know how we got here but I know our emotions are all over the place, tears run down on the corner of my eyes, its emotional for both of us " don't leave me please" he says between sobs, I cant help but let out a loud cry, I love him God knows I love this man but how do i look at him the same way? He still move in and out of me slowly every thrust is deep and it has a deeper meaning, physical its pleasureble but emotional I'm in pain, I'm angry, I'm sad and I'm in love with him " I love you" he says softly and I find it hard to keep my self under control, I cry more and more which makes him stop but I don't want him to stop " don't please " I beg him I'm the most confused being right now

1k likes N 150 comments for ~32~
not in a hurry I will wait

I'm

[07/18, 08:01] Mk: Fearless

~32~

Rotenda

We are now in the bedroom, he is busy drawing meaningless circle in my flat tummy in silence, the issue of the pregnancy hasn't really registered, I'm 3 months pregnant and I dont even show

" you know I'm pregnant right?" A smile appear on his face

"I know and I guess things didn't go as they should have been I'm scared rotenda, I'm scared you will leave me, I know I messed up but it was not intentionally, I love you and I want us to work" I sit up straight against the headboard

" I love you that isn't a lie but I need time tsire, I need to put my mind right, we can't just move on like nothing happened, you know that" he sigh in defeat

" its fine I will book in the hotel, so much has happened in that house I'm thinking of selling it"
he get up butt naked

" you don't have to leave tsire things are just I don't know, just give me some time you can sleep in the other room" he chuckles and walk out of the bedroom, I decided that I was going to see this Mr Anderson without the diamonds, I take a bath and get ready to leave " where are you going?" Tsire ask sitting on the bed

" I'm going to see rudzi I need some fresh air, you can sleep I will see you later " he chuckles

Me" what's funny?"

Him" you said you want space but you don't want me to leave"

Me" yes I said that because that's what I want and I know you don't want to go back to the house that is why I'm saying you can stay here but don't expect all lovey dovey, things can't just

fall into place right away, you killed someone out of anger which scare the shit out of me because I honestly don't know what to expect from you" he sigh and throw himself back on the bed, I take my handbag and leave, I avoid Paul and take a cab its a long distance 45 minutes tops

" can you wait for me I won't be long sir" the cab driver nods and I walk to the gate its a big building surrounded by other buildings with a lot of security around, its like a military base but it isn't, there are men with guns everywhere, I walk to the gate and the security with a gun open the gate for me, to say I'm scared would understatement

" what can we help you with mam?" My palms are sweating I don't know why I'm so scared, but I'm so fucken scared

"I'm here to see Mr Anderson senior" he look at me like he didn't just hear what I just said

" you know that's impossible mam you can't see the general, no one come here and just demand to see the general " oh he must be the most important man in this organization

" look tell him that rotenda Whitney mbedzi is here to see him" he pick up the phone and dial " yes general* he salute on the phone* there is a young lady here by the name of Whitney rotenda mbedzi who wants to see you, alright sir thank you the general" he salute again and put down the phone

" does he know me?" He nod his head and call one of the guards to escort me, when I walk inside the building they search me thoroughly

" this way" this place is parked with guards I'm sure they can see you from a distance, after going around this building which is so beautiful from inside we finally get to a steel door, the guard punch in the code and the door open, this man is protected I tell you, we walk in and take

the elevator which opens to a big office

" go inside" the security punch in a code and go back inside the elevator, I walk in nervously, I feel so uneasy about coming here, there is a man behind the huge table he looks so handsome its hard to tell how old he is "well well what do we have here I've been waiting for you baby girl, you look so beautiful" fuck he is pervert, he get up from the chair and pour him self a glass of whiskey

" make your self comfortable, you want something to drink?" I shake my head no

" you don't speak" he sit opposite to me and lean back on the couch

Me" I do.....I speak"

Him"so you finally decided to come, I struggled to find you all these years you are a hard girl to find Whitney "

Me" how do you know who i am"

Him" you just told me, who you are though I didn't know your name but I knew you were going to come"

Me"I just recently get a message that my father left for me, he told me to come here" he chuckles

Him" agent 43 and 47 those two were my best agents, that's why I never wanted them to work together but they were so stupid in love they didn't listen " this man is talking shit about my parents

Me" do you perhaps know their family members?
"

Him" no they don't have family members and every little thing that you knew about them is not true, anyway I'm sure you came here to deliver the diamonds "

Me" what diamonds?"

Him" the diamonds that your father was

supposed to gave to me"

Me" I know nothing about diamonds I came here so you can tell me about my family"

Him" you are going to be our weapon to bring down that bastard after you have delivered those diamonds to me"

Me" I don't have diamonds and I don't want to be a weapon...I don't know why my father said I should come here because its useless.... Can I leave now?" I get up my hands are so shaking what the hell was I thinking? What the hell is my father trying to get me into

" sure just so you know there is nothing to know about your family" he walk to the elevator and punch in the code, I hold my breath until I get to the cab outside, something isn't right, Anderson doesn't look like a good man and the way he was looking at me, god what is going on? Each time I'm left with more questions than answers

Tsire

I'm woken up by my phone ringing non stop, I pick it up with my eyes closed

" sir its Alfred" I sit up straight

" yes Alfred is everything okay?"

" I don't think so sir, I think miss mbedzi might be in trouble they are two cars following her back home"

" what do you mean? Why is she followed?"

" she went to the CIA headquarter and I think they into her, now she is coming back home but they are on her tail and I don't think she is aware of that "

" okay Alfred watch them closely I will wait for her here"

" okay sir I will do that" I hang up, what is she up to? Rotenda what are you up to,

Narrated

Back at the headquarter

Mr Anderson senior is making calls, knowing how much those diamonds are worthy he can't let rotenda get away

" sir we are on tail, what should we do when we get there?"

" bring those diamonds back I don't care about her no wait she can be a very useful asset, bring her back"

" alright sir we will do that " he hang up and go to the control room

" I want all of you to focus on one person today, I want to know every little detail about her, now that we know who she is and how she looks like we will be able to figure a lot about her now get busy "he command and the crew begin to dig all

the information about rotenda

[07/18, 08:01] Mk: Fearless

~33~

Rotenda

I open the door and tsire jump from the couch, he looks so pissed and worried

" what the fuck is going on rotenda?" He roars, I'm taken aback what is he talking about

" what do you mean tsire?" he curse underneath his breath and cover his face in frustration

" are you aware that your life could be in danger? What were you doing at the CIA headquarter?" I'm shocked

" you had me followed?"

" I had you followed after the kidnap, and now people are after you?" His phone rings

" Alfred, what? 10? This is serious fuck okay I

know, go and wait at the private exit we will meet you there" he hang up im shocked I don't know what the hell is going on

" take your things we are leaving now" He takes my hand but I pull it back

" no you tell what the hell is going on tsire?"

" fuck rotenda you should be the one telling me, because as we speak 10 men are here for you" oh shit this is about the diamonds

" okay let's go I will explain everything to you" I ran to the bedroom and take my things including the diamonds

" okay I'm ready let's go "

" we are not gonna use the main door, there is a emergency exit that my father made for me when I moved in here come let's go" he takes my hand and we get inside the closet where he open a small passage and we go through

It down to the elevator which takes us down to the parking lot, we slide inside the car and leave

" So are you going to tell me what the hell is going on rotenda? " I sigh there is no reason to hide this from him

" your father killed my parents I remembered his voice and that is why I fainted that day" he look at me in awe

" are you sure?"

" I'm sure so i open the box that my father left for me before he died and he instructed me to go and see Anderson senior"

" Anderson senior? Do you know who the hell that man is? Are you aware of what he is capable of rotenda? Do you have any idea? Gosh fuck man? Your father send you to see that ruthless man?" He cover his face in frustration

" look I wasn't aware but its not like he is

different from your father"

"My father would never takes young girls and boys and turn them into agents or spy, there is a reason why he let you go otherwise you wouldnt have gotten out of that place, that man is heartless rotenda he doesn't care about anyone but himself hence that is why he had you followed because he wants something from you, so tell me what is it that he wants?" I swallow the lump on my throat, he is right the only reason why he let me go is because he wanted the diamonds otherwise he would taken me and turn me into the weapon he was talking about, but why would my father do this to me? Was he so obliged to him that he decided to sacrifice me, my baby what was going go happen to my baby, I held my tummy and tears streamed down my face, my father betrayed me, all my life I was denied freedom come to think of it, I grew up in an isolation until they died, the

only people I interact with were friends from school other than that I never get to make real friends, fuck I thought that was life but it wasn't, are they even my parents? They are despite everything they loved me my dad used to train me, tell me that I will protect my self one day and my mom she was my teacher, were they somehow training me for this stupid agent thing? I feel hatred raising within me,

" where are we going?" You know as much as I hate tsire's father I think he is the only person who can give me clear answers at this point

"I don't know obviously we can't go to my father's house"

" that's where we are going, your father will give me answers"

" you just said he killed your parents rotenda"

" yes he did and I can't look at him without trying to kill him but for now I think he is the

only person who can give me answers to these burning questions "

He just nods and in less than 15 minutes we arrived at the castle,

"Are you okay?" He sounds so worried

"are you okay? I just told you that your father killed my parents"

"to be honest I don't know how I feel about this, I'm confused and angry I just....this is so fucked up babe look at us now? We should be focusing on ourselves, but no that is not going to happen because our lives are fucked up " he is right we are fucked up, we walk inside and my heart is beating out of my chest, his father is sitting quietly in the living room, in his shorts and vest

"oh I wasn't expecting to see you so soon" we both sit down and look at him

"dad do you perhaps know who rotenda really is?"

" no but I feel like I know her something about her remind me of someone " I feel my blood boiling, Ofcoz he would remember them

" yes why wouldn't you remember them? You killed them" I raise my voice

Him" I killed who?" He is relaxed like it didn't matter

Me" my parents you killed them and set a bomb in our house" tears fall on my cheeks as I remember seeing them in a pool of blood

Him" who are you talking about young lady?"

Me" you are heartless yu don't even remember? You demanded diamonds from them before you killed them " he raise his eyebrows

Him" agent 43 and 47? Those two didn't have a child"

Me" they did they had me"

Him" no they didn't, do you have a black

birthmark on you left arm?"

Me" how did you know? How is that supposed to do with you murdering my parents"

Him" fuck this world is to small" he get up and leave us with more and more questions

Narrated

The men who were sent after rotenda are now standing behind the steel door that leads them to the general, everyone is hesitating to go in because they know pretty well that the general doesnt take no for an answer, he doesnt take disappointments and now it seems like disappointments is the only thing that these men have for the general, they know there is a possibility that one might not come back alive, after debating about who is gonna go in, they decided to go in together as a group with their body shaking and sweating in fear, they line up

in the general's office

" where is the girl and the diamonds? " he roars and the guards shake in fear, you see Anderson is a good looking 50 years old man who doesn't seem to age his physical appearance doesn't match with the cruel person he is beneath that good looking person and everyone knows better than to cross him

" we...sir we couldn't find her, I think she knew and she just vanished in the building"

He took his gun in frustration and shot the man down, and he will continue to do so until he is satisfied with the answer

"Where the fuck is she?" They look at each with fear of speaking with the man who has no mercy

" she escaped sir but we find out that she is somehow connected to Rambuda"

" that son of bitch, take him out and leave" now

Mr rambuda isn't an easy man, he tried to many times to bring him down without any success, things were at least little calmed before rotenda appear, now the war has begin

No edit

1k likes and 160 comments for next insert
thank you

[07/18, 08:01] Mk: Fearless

~34~

Rotenda

I've been looking at the door where Mr rambuda disappeared to for 30 minutes, I feel like going in there and drag him back

"babe are you okay?" He squeeze my hand I look at him and smile, to be honest I'm grateful for tsire, I mean if we didn't met I was probably going to die in the hands of Anderson because

soon I was going to open that box and I was gonna go there and never come back

" I'm sorry for everything, for what you are going through, the pregnancy I'm sorry babe I really I am sorry" he kiss my forehead and pull me into his arms

" its not your fault none of these is your fault " I sit up straight when I see Mr rambuda coming back with a glass of whiskey and a file, he sit down opposite to us, he look at me and chuckles

" I had a younger brother by the name of talifhani junior rambuda my father named him after himself, after our parents died I raised him in the streets, I tried to protect him from this life, but he wanted this life, I shielded him but no it was in his vains,when he turned 21 we were both on own feet, marking this territory as ours, but I wanted him out of this game because honestly I was scared of losing him but he was

just too stubborn, one day he brought home a girl, he told that he wanted to marry her and that they were expecting and I was like that's it marry the girl, focus on her and leave this business to me but no not talifhani, they had their firstborn a beautiful baby boy and that seems to slow him down a bit, so fast forward 10 years later they had a beautiful baby girl and my brother told me he had one job to pull before he retire, I tried to talk him out of it but his mind was already made up he traveled to Russia and came back with the diamonds but the problem began when those diamonds were also targeted by the man called Anderson, you see this world is fucked up, Anderson is the fucked up corrupted evil law and I'm the opposite, I don't do anything by the law, I do things according to the way I want and that seems to piss that son of a bitch a lot, I can get whatever I want even if it belongs to him and he can't do shit about it, so when he found that my

brother had those diamonds, he sent his agents after him and ofcoz using law to cover his evil deeds and thats how agent 43 and 47 got involved they killed my brother, his wife and his son and they took their little girl, I knew she wasn't dead though they had set the house on fire but deep down I knew my niece wasn't dead, but I failed to understand why they would take her. But now I know you were meant to be used as a weapon against me"

Me" wait....whooooo what are you saying? What is going on here?" He slide the file towards me, and I hesitatingly pull it to me and I open it, I see birth certificates and a pictures of a family, I look at Mr rambuda and he chuckles

" you know my brother had some silly ideas that his house might caught fire so he decided that I keep some of his important documents and the original copy of your birth certificate along with your brother's I mean back then I thought my

brother was just being silly as he always take precaution of everything but today looking at you I know his reasons were greater than what I assumed" tears fall freely as I pull out a picture of a family, Mr rambuda is there with another man who looks like him but much better looking, a boy is sitting on Mr rambuda's lap and there is a woman, for a moment I thought it was me, her long eyelashes and her beautiful chocolate skin color, and there is a little girl whose birthmark is visible on her arm, she looks like she was 1 or 2 years, these people look happy so happy

" what are you saying to me? My name?" I already knew what it means, on the birth certificate the little girl's name is rotenda Whitney rambuda but how? How come?

"You rotenda are my niece and those people whom you grew up knowing as your parents were not, they were just on a mission, I knew

you were alive but I lost hope because I knew Anderson would have sold you far away into another continent, only if I knew * chuckles* and they used your real names so I won't suspect anything intelligent fools, I didn't kill those two agents because I want the diamonds no It was a revenge....and you know they played this very well I mean there was no tiny sign that you were there with them"

" yeah I remember they took everything down, my pictures those people painted a very convincing story about my life, oh God they trained me they wanted to use me...oh my God" I get up when reality kicks in

" calm down babe" tears keeps falling on my cheeks, he gets up and engulf me with a hug, I let it all out, my life is a nightmare

" its okay...everything is going to be okay now" what a lie, why do people always lie just to make you feel better I know for sure that

nothing is going to be okay not now

"Yes they were grooming you, they wanted to use you just like how they used puleng, she was on a mission to bring me down, however the problem began when she started to fall in love and decided that she wanted to quit and that is why they killed her, the difference between you and her is that she was a paper girl and you were going to be a weapon girl" we sit down with tsire still trying to calm down

Tsire" so let me get this straight, they took her, raised her, filled her head with lies, trained her, taught her all the techniques so that she can come after you?"

Me" it makes a lot of sense, this is too much for me to process its making me dizzy can I take a nap?"

Tsire" sure let me take you to my bedroom" we get up and he takes me to his room, I don't even

bother to look around, I curl my self in the bed
as memories come crushing down on me, I
thought I had a happy childhood I mean it was
so convincing, those people painted a perfect
family picture for me, I mean I had no doubt
that they loved me I mean atleast that's what I
thought, i feel like someone poured a beaker of
acid on my heart, I feel betrayed

No edits

I have a terrible headache guys I wanted to
make this one long but eish headache!!! let's
just say I will post another one ttomorrow

[07/18, 08:01] Mk: Fearless

~35~

Tsireledzo

I join her and pull her up on my chest, she is

sobbing so terribly its breaking my heart, I can't imagine what she is going through, I mean she grew up knowing her parents as those two traitors, she even suffer from nightmares and depression because of them, how can a human being be so selfish and evil? Why do an innocent child get to be the one who experience all the wrath of this world? People with their twisted evil minds do crazy stuff, I rock her back and forth to calm her down, she is slowly falling asleep, I look at her she is so beautiful and strong, I hope she is strong enough to fight for our baby, with this stress and revelation I'm scared things might get little bit too much for her, I place her head gently on the pillow and cover her with a plain white sheet, I hope she can relax, I kiss her and whisper I love you before going downstairs

" dad " he looks at me and smile

" thank you son" he gets up and hug me

" what are you thanking me for?"

" for bringing her back home, is she okay? "

" yeah I think so, she is sleeping but now I want us to talk about Anderson" we both sit down

"What about him?"

" he is after her, though she didn't tell me directly but i think she was supposed to deliver the diamonds to him, and because of her sharp instinct she went there without the diamonds and I think that is why she manage to walk out of that building "

" she did what? Oh you guys have to leave you know how Anderson is, he won't stop until he find her you need to go to a safe place why didn't you say this sooner"

" he had her followed back into my apartment "

" damnt you are leaving tomorrow morning, you know he can kill all of you without thinking

twice about it, he has a reason now to invade my house and come for her, why would she go there?"

" she was following the instructions " he chuckles

" she is so fearless I mean going to see Anderson is like signing your own death certificate, but then she played him very well"

" so you are not interested on the diamonds"

" listen I'm interested in having a relationship with my niece those diamonds belongs to her, her family died because of them, she deserve them, I'm not selfish I will never put anything above you or her....it took me a very long time to realize the importance of a family I told you this, you are my family both of you"

" and I'm in love with my sister" he chuckles

" oh yes that's how it is , but its little bit too late now to lay down the rules"

" yeah it is, its weird but what is done is done now" one of the guards walk in with Mr Davis and my heart beat out of my chest, my dad get up

" Mr Davis what a pleasant surprise "

" I wish it was a pleasant one but it isn't" he sigh and sit down

" what is it?"

"My daughter was involved in a car accident at least thats what it looks like, the car flipped down the cliff and she died with her driver"

" I am so sorry Mr Davis my condolence "

" I just flew in the country yesterday, I can't wrap my mind around this I mean the car just miraculously flip down the cliff on its own"

" I understand what you are saying and at this point you are allowed to feel like this, but anything can happen as far as I'm concern I

don't think anyone would want to kill your daughter or was there any some sort of threats"

" no I don't think so, but if you can please find something I just want to make sure that this has nothing to do with anyone because if this whole thing was staged then a hell will break loose"

" I know don't worry just go and be with you family and I will call you"

" thank you " they hand shake and he leave, I sigh in relief I believe my father will make this even more convincing, one of the guards check where Mr Davis was sitting thoroughly before he walks out

" don't worry nothing will come back to you, go get some rest you will be leaving around 3am"

" thank you dad I know I messed up big time, I'm sorry you had to clean this mess"

" don't apologize son as your father I will do

anything for you, you will understand when you have your own child"

" I guess I will dad but why didn't those agents took the diamonds to Anderson"

" they had to go on a hiding because I was looking for them I had my eyes everywhere, they knew that I was gonna come for them but beside that I think they thought this plan Of using rotenda against me was going to work and that is why they gave her the diamonds, sort of assurance they wanted her to trust them, and if we didn't met she was going to do as per instructions"

" okay so Anderson can't kill you, none of his agents can kill you but how was rotenda going to be different from them "

" she wasn't exactly going to be working as an agent, she was going to come after me in the name of revenge remember I killed her fake

parents, they were going to train her, but as she continue to live her daily life"

" okay its still confusing but I get it"

" its complicated son, as you know Anderson can't kill me and I can't kill him too but he can hurt people around me and I can do the same but unfortunately he has done a good job in hiding his family"

" yah I get that bosses bosses boss, but Anderson behave like there isn't another person above him, so it means if the wasn't a superior above Anderson you guys would have probably killed each other long time ago"

" that's true its only the superior who is keeping peace between us"

" but there is no peace now he is after rotenda and the way I see it I don't think he will back down"

" I know that's why you have to leave"

" yeah I get it I will inform her when she wakes up in fact let me go check on her"

Rotenda

Should I be grateful that they didn't kill me? Or should I hate them for killing my family I don't know, i wonder how my parents were really like and my brother I can't believe I had a big brother, the one I never got to know, he knew me they knew me but I didn't know them, my heart is in million pieces, my entire life was a lie, I hate them I hate them so much I'm glad they are dead, Mr rambuda did us a favor, I guess its time I let go of what I thought I had in the past and focus on what I have now a new family, it feels so weird when I think about it, Mr rambuda is my uncle the man whose voice hunted me for 9 years, aahh this world is fucked up I tell you, people are living with secrets out there, people are being led astray, I feel a firm

hand pulling me closer I turn around and look at
tsire, I wonder how we are going to survive this I
mean technically he is my brother now

" hey babe how are you feeling?" He plant a sof
kiss on my lips

" I'm good I guess I mean I should be happy that
I know the truth right?"

" I think so and phew its a such a relief that we
are not blood related imagine the confusion and
pain this was going to cause?" I smile

" so we are good? I mean your dad isn't mad
about this right?"

" your uncle its okay to say that babe and no he
is happy you are here, but babe we are leaving
tomorrow " I raise my eyebrows

" but we are safe here I mean..."

" no we are no safe....Anderson is coming after
you and I'm sure he has already figured out

where we are as we speak "

" okay babe I don't want this okay, I'm pregnant I don't want this let's just give him the diamonds "

"He wants you rotenda listen to me, now that you know the truth now that my dad knows who you are Anderson won't stop at nothing to take you away from him, that's how he destroy my dad he knows how much family means to him so we have to leave tomorrow"

" oh God so this is no longer about the damn diamonds?" He frown

" no babe from the way my father explained it to me I think Anderson won't be coming here for just the diamonds but for you too, and you should know Anderson is crazy he doesn't stop before he gets what he wants "

" but why? Why didn't he came after you tsire I just don't get it"

" maybe because he knows that I'm not his blood I don't know but however he tried before my mother died but my father put extra security for me, first it was weird to have people watching me from a distance, but eventually I got used to it"

" this is going to be a tough, what a fucked up life"

" I know babe but we will get through this okay, we will find a way to deal with Anderson for once for all" I sigh

" I guess so let me call my friend I haven't talk to her in a while "

" okay babe let me go get you something to eat"

" no don't worry I will come downstairs, let me just call her"

" okay babe I love you" he peck my lips and leave me to call my friend, I called her and inform her about my situation not entirely but

just a glimpse of my interesting-complicated life, I warn her about Anderson I figured a vacation for her will do so I convince her to take one just in case if Anderson decided to go after people close to me, she fill me in about her relationship with Mulalo and how lerato cut him off because she can't stand the thought of rudzi and Mulalo together, she felt betrayed, these are kinds of drama I should be dealing with not this action movie, after the phone call I go downstairs and join them, I wasn't aware how hungry I was until I see food on the table, I sit down and fill my plate with food, tsire look astonished by this, they both stop eating and look at me

" what?" I ask with my mouth stuffed with food

" you know your mother used to eat like that and she never even once gain weight, look at you, you look so much like her"

" I wish I knew her, all of them I wish I had an

opportunity to know them like how they knew me" tsire squeeze my hand

" its okay they loved you so much, your father adore you so much, his little princess he was a proud dad and your brother was so protective of you, I wasn't even allowed to touch you sometimes, he loved you so dearly, and your mother will when she look at you she saw her self, her own photocopy you are home now rotenda" I smile I am home

No edit

1.1k likes and 160 comments for next insert

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~36~

Rotenda

Tsire woke me up around 3 am and we prepare to leave, I honestly didn't picture my life turning

out like this, I met tsire and my life turn upside down, I don't blame him though I just wish I didn't have to go through this, I didn't have to go on hiding, I just want my normal life back where I wake up in the morning and go to work, I want to go to bed without having to worry about my safety " babe what about my regular check ups?" I ask him and he look at me with reassuring smile

" everything will work out for good babe, don't worry too much okay, you will have your regular Check ups, so you know you have to leave your phone behind right? "

" yeah yeah I know I'm gonna miss my friend you know but i convince her to go on a vacation"

" you did good I'm done here are you ready?" I node my head and he take my hand

" I love you so much babe okay and I got you "

he says and kiss me

" I love you too babe and thank you for this, for sticking with me but babe what about your job?"
I feel sad because now he has to stop his life because of me

" babe don't worry about anything alright? " he cup my face and look deep Into my eyes, this guy loves me I have no doubt

" I know I know I just don't want you to resent me, you are stopping your life because of me, I feel guilty "

" no no don't say that babe I wouldn't be doing this if I didn't want okay, don't feel guilty about this I love you rotenda, you sound like you doubt that " my lips form into thin line and I nod in understanding at him

"Let's go now" I follow him, we find Mr rambuda I mean my uncle waiting for us outside

" I will come and visit you soon" he reassure us

and I don't know how I got to him but I found my self hugging him,he is shocked by this but eventually he respond, leaving him now makes me feel like I'm neglecting my own family, tears prickle my eyes at the thought, though I was angry all those years, deep down I always had a void in my heart that needed to be filled by a family,but I couldn't bring my self to get adopted by anyone though I longed for a family for so long and now that I've finally find him, I have to leave him behind

" you gonna be okay they will take care of you, we will spend some time together and I will tell you all about your parents and your brother " he says cuping my face and kissing my forehead, I hate goodbyes

" okay" that's all I manage to say before getting inside the car, my heart is heavy, I feel like something bad is going to happen, i watch as tsire share a hug with his dad, they love each

other there is no doubt, he kiss his forehead and I laugh at how tsire react to that

" you need to stop doing that dad" he complain and get inside the car

" I did it to annoy you" he laughs

" I will see you soon dad" I hate the sound of that, we say our goodbye and the driver takes us to the airport ofcoz with some bodyguards following us, in less than 15 minutes we arrived and board into a private jet, Holly molly part of me is thrilled about this new adventure I mean I get to be in a private who would have thought hey, we settle down and it takes off, I'm little scared because I've never been above the clouds before but because of my pregnancy I find my self falling asleep in no time, I don't know for how long I slept but when I wake up tsire was about to wake me up

" I was starting to get worried about you are you

okay?" I sit up straight

" yeah I'm fine so how long was I out? I'm hungry?" My stomach grumble to support my statement, he chuckles

" we have just landed, you will get something to eat when we get to the house, come let's go you slept for 12 hours" I pop my eyes out, 12 hours what the hell that doesn't sound like me

" you are pregnant don't be surprised"

" oh yeah your baby is lazy 12 hours is too much" he pull me up and we get of the jet, with the rest of the bodyguards

" where are we babe?" I look around

" somewhere safe babe, you don't have to worry about Anderson for now" I sigh as guilty wash over me again

" why are you frowning? Babe forget whatever you have in your mind, I got you okay" its not

easy as it sound, we get inside the car and the drive is long and tiring, what surprises me is that I don't see houses or shops its just a plain green site with lot of tree and an ocean wait a minute

" babe are we on an island?"

" yes babe, Anderson won't find us here"he cheekily smile at me in assurance, he lean over and kiss me and the heat between my leg intensify, he break the kiss which left me unsatisfied, I groan and he chuckles

" you want sex?" He ask with a smirk on his face

" no I want to eat I'm hungry" he chortles

" yeah yeah you are hungry, I felt it when you kiss me, that was hunger " I giggle we finally arrived at this place which looks like a white house its beautiful and big, ofcoz with guards carrying guns around

" its beautiful and little over crowded"

" they are here to protect us babe and beside we don't dine with them nor sleep with them in the house" I look around I feel safe a bit I mean Anderson cant just walk in here right? My skin crawl when I think about that man, a very sexy dangerous man, when we walk inside the house a lady who seems to be on her late 30s welcome us, well tsire mostly

" welcome Raymond I wasn't expecting you" she hug him and kiss his cheek

" well it wasnt planned, babe this is Alphinah our housekeeper all the way from mexico"that explain her weird accent, oh great she doesn't like me and quite frankly I don't like her either

" its nice to meet you Alphinah I'm hungry can I get something to eat please" she give me a fake smile

"Okay let me take your bags and I will prepare something for you to eat"

" no prepare me something to eat,tsire will take the bags" I've been nice to everyone and the way this Alphinah looked at me made me realize that I need to be a bitch a little, she probably has a thing for tsire, my man is surprised by this sudden attitude but he doesn't dare say anything, I look around, the house is quite refreshing I feel like I'm home I settle down at the lounge I'm not interested in the house tour I'm hungry

" okay I will go upstairs and prepare you a bath while you eat " he kiss my lips and walk away with the bag

" what can I make for you?" She looks very unsettled and I don't care

" what my uncle enjoy the most, if ofcoz it won't take a lot of time" she is confused by the uncle part I guess

" oh you mean master's favorite meal?"

" yes please and hurry up I'm starving, in the mean time please give me a light meal" my stomach grumble

" okay I will make something for you" she disappear to what I assume is a kitchen and few minutes later she come with food, I dont care what Im eating I just attack the food like I haven't had any in 5 days, this Alphinah chick is looking at me like I'm crazy

" should I get you some more?"

" no go prepare a proper meal I'm Whitney by the way, I hope we will get along because I think I'm gonna be here for a long time " she give me her famous fake smile again

" yes ofcoz you don't have to worry about anything you are welcome here"

" thank you" I get up and follow tsire, I look for him until I find him in one of the bedrooms,

" hey your water is ready" he stand behind me

and help me off my dress

" you don't look pregnant how is that possible?"

I laugh and walk to the bathroom

" you are asking the wrong person babe I'm just a pregnant woman I don't know anything about pregnancy "

" I do know something your ass has gotten a little bit bigger than usual" he tap it and I jump in amusement, he laughs

" your baby better not take my ass when she decide to join us" I slide down in the bathtub and the warm water relax my body

" what makes you think its her? Its a boy I know we are going to have a baby boy" I laugh

" I'm not doing this with you baby daddy" he join me, I lean back and lay on him with the back of my head buried on the crook of his neck

" you are not getting out of this one easily I will

let it pass for now" his chest vibrate against my back when he speaks

" I love you so much" that come out as a moan as I feel his hands trail down on my throbbing clit, his prick harden against my lower back, he briefly rub my slit before he rest his arms on the edge of the bathtub

" what the hell babe?" He chuckles

" its a boy, tell me we are going to have a boy" his hand come back to torture me he doesn't know how sensitive I am

" yes whatever you want babe" I turn around and straddle on his lap

" why don't we just get out of here babe? " I plead with my eyes, he chortles

"Okay if that's what you want" we get out of the bathtub and rinse ourselves in the shower, once we step out of the shower he takes a towel and dry me off slowly, he kneel in front of me still

drying my body

" you are killing me here please help a lady out"

" close your eyes babe I have a surprise for you"
I close my eyes and I feel him move

" open them now" I open them and I cover my
mouth in shock

" marry me, make me the happiest man on this
planet" what the hell??

No edit

1k likes and 150 comments

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~37~

Rotenda

" marry me rotenda I love you and I want to
spend the rest of my life with you" I sigh

"Tsire its little bit too soon for this don't you

think? I'm here with you, you don't have to put that ring on my finger" he is still kneeling

" what are you saying? You don't want to marry me?" Gosh I hate this

" I do but just not now, I love you and you know that but with everything going on I don't see a reason for us to move on to this step" he chuckles and get up

" what the hell was I expecting? I expected you to be different" what is he saying is he Comparing?

" what do you mean by that?" He look at me for the longest before he attack my lips with a kiss, a demanding kiss I thought we were in the middle of an argument, to say I'm shocked it will be an understatement "tsire" a moan escape my mouth before I knew it I feel his member on my entrance, I don't know how I wrap my self around him, he plung inside me

filling me completely making my eyes widen and a loud moan escape my mouth, is he trying to punish me because I turn down his ring?, he carries me to the king sized bed, he deepens himself deep within me, I expect him to be rough with me but his thrusts are slow and very deep, maybe he is being rough a little, his kisses leave painful hickeys all over my body, he has me curling my toes screaming his name when orgasm takes over my body, a wave of pleasure hits both of us a painful spasm hits me as I feel him releasing deep inside me, before I could even come back from that he flips me over and I find myself moving on top of him in a circle with his hands on my waist guiding my movements as I rest mine on his chest to keep me balanced, our eyes are deep into each other he is sending different emotions to me, confusing emotions that I don't understand, we finally cum at the same time, I fall back on his chest with my own chest going up and down in rapid breaths as he

spoon me against him with his prick still buried deep inside me as we try to control our breaths. I don't know what this means but I just go with the flow, he kiss me on my shoulder and I close my eyes because of exhaustion, I hope when I wake up I won't have to talk about turning him down, I already feel bad about it, he remove himself from me and get up, we don't say anything to each other, there is a tension between us I can sense it but Im afraid to ask or say something first, he get dressed and leave the room great we are fighting just after the wonderful sex we had, rolling eyes he will come around I take a nap and i wake up feeling hungry, I take a quick shower and put on my night gown, ofcoz tsire is no where in sight, he is probably downstairs or somewhere around the house I thought to my self walking down the stairs, just as Im about to show my self in the kitchen I hear Alphinah and tsire talking and I find my self listening to their conversation

" I honestly didn't think you would bring a woman here I'm hurt honestly " tsire sigh

" this is beyond me Alphinah, beside you and I just fooled around a little it was nothing serious

" I cover my mouth in shock that explain her attitude towards me

" you are kidding me right, you called what we had a thing....just a thing how can you be so selfish " she raise her voice

" hey hey turn your voice down, the last thing I want is rotenda finding out about us okay, this shit should stay between us, it was stupid you know that" I feel betrayed once again

"Now that you have bought a girl here I'm no longer good enough for you?"

" listen Alphinah I love her okay and I don't want to complicate things just let this go okay"

" you once told me that you love me too remember, we were happy when you here ray

and now I'm no longer important because you have a girlfriend, you are not fair"

"You need to get over this or you will leave this house"

" you would do that to me?"

" yes if you gonna cause problems for me then you will be deported, you know my father wasn't gonna approve what we had anyway so just suck it up and do your job, remember you have kids back at mexico, you are working for them" Im shocked to a point where I don't even hear him coming to where I am standing " rotenda" he is shocked too, I turn around and run back upstairs, I try to lock the door but the damn door doesn't want to be locked, I'm not mad because they had a thing but because he was going to keep this from me,

" babe i can explain " he says from outside the door because I'm standing against it,

" babe listen to me it was nothing, it was stupid and that is why I didn't want you to know" what a crap

" look babe I don't want to push the door just let me in so we can talk?" His voice, void of emotions makes me open the door for him, he walks in

" hey babe" he muttered trying to hold me

" don't you dare touch me tsireledzo, do I look stupid to you? You could have warn me about this, you could have been honest with me but no you felt it wasn't important, she hates me already she could easily kill me did you ever think about that? you are so selfish tsire, you think about yourself only"

" oh really? Then what the fuck am I doing here with you? Didn't I leave everything behind for you? Don't tell me that nonsense yes I know I fucked up but it happened long time ago, you

need to stop acting like everything is about you

" I'm taken aback by the sudden change of tone

" so its okay for you to keep this from me, how do you expect me to trust you? You used to fuck her it could happen again"

" trust me? You prove to me that you don't trust me when you refuse my ring"

" this isn't a fairytale story tsire where you fall in love and get married and live happily ever after, we have big issues than your stupid ring my life is in danger, this isn't perfect time for this marriage thing" he chuckles

"Stupid ring huh? How ungrateful are you rotenda? I've done everything to show you how much I love you and you think asking you to marry me its stupid? Wow? I've never been so disappointed in my life I thought you were different but clearly I was wrong"

" yeah compare me with your dead girlfriend go

ahead she was better than me, at least she was going to marry you and live happily ever after, but you know what I don't give a fuck I've always been alone I've done thing my self I was doing okay before you came into my life, don't Ever think for a second that I needed you to help me" I shout and a sharp pain hit me on my abdomen,

" are you okay?" He move closer to me and try to touch me

" don't you dare touch me" another massive pain hit me making me feel numb, what is going on with me I hold my stomach and groan in pain, tsire's face change from being angry to total shock and freaking out

" you.....you are bleeding babe" I look down on my legs and everything in the room stop moving

" no.....no.....not my baby" can my life get any better than this

No edit

So this insert will be the last one until next week

Please bare with me

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~38~

" I'm sorry you lost the baby " the doctor's words echoes in my head each time I close my eyes, its has been a week of nothing but horrible memories and a torture of my soul, I am a walking zombie and tsire blame me for it, i think he thinks im the reason why we lost the baby, despite the doctor's explanation he hasn't look at me the same way, we sleep in the same bed but if feel like I'm sharing a bed with a stranger, it hurts me because I needed him to comfort me, I needed him to tell me that everything was going to be okay, it was my baby too it doesn't matter if I was ready or not it was my baby, ive

been going through a rollercoaster of emotions and tsire doesn't care he is too hurt to comfort me I know how much he wanted a baby and now he can't deal with the fact that his hopes of being a father were flushed down the toilet, but its not my fault and I wish he could see that, and Alphinah is still here, you know what I don't care anymore tsire can do whatever he wants I'm too hurt, I wake up and like everyday he isn't sleeping next to me, Ive lost a lot of weight in 1 week I honestly didn't think my pregnancy meant so much to me until I lost it, I was finally going to have someone I can call mine but that just disappear with the wind, its only memories I carry now, I had another person growing inside me and all that had to be taken away from me, what did I do to deserve this? I mean I thought finding the truth about my self was somehow going to set me free from this misery but no it was just opening doors for more and more pain, I strip naked and sit under the hot shower, each

time water hit my skin tears follows, I feel hopeless and drained, I cry silently until I feel like the hot water has turn cold on my skin and my tears has turn to blood, I get up shivering, I dry my self and walk back to the bedroom, I look at the bed and it has become something I detest now, I put on my tracksuit and my running shoes, I want to run until my feet can't take it anymore, walking down the stairs I could hear Alphinah laughing on top of her lungs, im not surprised to find tsire standing there with a grin on his face which quickly disappear when he sees me

" morning" I say and open the fridge, my heart is heavy, the man who claims to love me is punishing me with silence and is busy making his ex laugh, how do I deal with that? I take a bottle of water

" can I prepare you something to eat?" Alphinah ask, she must be so thrilled with what is

happening

" no thank you" I turn to walk out of the house

" where are you going?" He voice fill up the room and his strong scent emerge from behind me, I can feel him standing so close to me, I feel like just collapsing in his arms and stay there, I miss him he is here with me but I feel like he is miles away

" out to jog" I don't wait for his respond I walk out, but I hear him calling my name which makes my eyes wet, the big house is surrounded by warehouses and other small houses its a big compound so I begin to run, I run and run until I reach to a point where I couldn't, I literally fall to the ground and tears come out profusely, I feel firm hands lifting me up " are you okay?" A soft voice ask me, its not tsire I wipe my tears and get up

" yes I'm fine" I look up to the shirtless guy

standing in front of me, I didn't know they had such handsome looking guys in this place

" are you okay mam?" Another guy ask me holding a gun

" yes yes I'm fine" I look Around and every guard is paying attention to me, the shirtless guy is still holding my arm, looking at the direction where I came from I see tsire walking towards us,

" do you have a gym around here?"

" we have everything you need I was actually going there" I smile

" take me there let's go now" I didn't want tsire to catch up, so the guy lead the way and I'm glad we are going to a different direction, we get to the gym and I'm stunned its a beautiful and big, I could take out my frustrations here, I look around and I remember when my fake dad used to train me in the basement, I knew how to

hold a gun and shot at the age of ten, I knew all the techniques to defend my self and he used to say to me " you will defend your self someday, you will find your self in a situation where its either you kill or get killed " I wish I knew back then what I know now, so I was supposed to be a killing machine huh? I decided to go for a punching bag

The handsome guy help me with gloves and in no time I find my self throwing endless punches, something inside me awakened and take over, I kick and punch the bag like a manic

" now that's its enough rotenda " tsire shout and I stop

" just give me some space please " I say slowly almost running out of breath

" no let's go back to the house" he try to touch me but I move away

" go back and leave me alone, don't you dare try

to act like you care because you don't, you know
tsire you should just go back and continue with
your life, I will be fine here alone" tears stream
down my face, I thought I was over this but
clearly I'm not, he look at me in shock

" what are you saying?" He voice is almost
whispering

"You and I will never work, you are selfish you
only think about your self, I needed you to be
there for me but you acted like I didn't exist
every night you slept next to me and kept
avoiding me"

" that's your problem you think everything is
about you, but its not about you, I was hurting
and I dealt with It the best way I knew how, you
can't blame me for that it was my baby too and
I was mad and hurt"

"I was hurting more, but you never comforted
me not even once, you hate me because I lost

our baby but its fine I don't want you to resent me even more so leave, I'm the one Anderson wants not you" he chuckles

" you are going crazy, I'm not going anywhere "

" what do you want from me tsire?" I shout

" I need you to stop thinking that this relationship is about you only, fuck rotenda you make it so hard for me to love you, damnt I get it you are not used to this but im trying, but you always find something negative to say, I know I should have told you about Alphinah and I apologized"

" this is about the baby tsire if I didn't miscarry we wouldn't be here, don't try to use that Alphinah thing to shield your self, I was mad because you were planning to keep it from me, but I was going to move from that, I wasn't mad because you used to fuck her I was mad because you were going to act like nothing ever

happened between you two I deserve to know especially if we were going share the same roof"

"Fuck I'm not going anywhere when you are tired of punching that damn bag you will come back and we will talk like adults not this nonsense, now every goddamnt every bodyguard knows what the hell is going on between us you are fucking this up" he punch the bag and walk away

No edit

Okay so who is wrong? They are confusing me these two

Target 1.1 k and 200 comments I challenge you

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~39~

Tsireledzo

I stand at the door and look at her punching that bag like its nothing, looking at her triggers memories I like to bury deep far away in a deepest dark hole, it hasn't been easy for me, having to deal with killing aliyah and rotenda miscarrying, I honestly didnt know how to comfort her as I couldn't comfort my self, sometimes I wish my mother was here she always knew what to say and how to say it, I hardly sleep at night, it pains me to see her struggling and knowing that I have already failed her, I sigh and walk back to the main house its little bit far, I walk inside and find Alphinah standing in the middle of the room

" is everything okay? " I look at her and click my tounge its her fault, maybe if rotenda and I didn't had that argument she wouldn't have lost the baby

" do you want everything to be okay Alphinah? "

she look at me with concern face

" ofcoz ray you know how much I care about you, and this thing whatever it is, is giving you sleepless night"

" then leave go back home and never return back" she is taken aback by my sudden change of tone

" you don't mean that you know I have kids back at home"

"I mean it you want everything to be okay right then leave, its your fault if you kept your mouth shut maybe things wouldn't have turned out like this but no you couldn't shut up, you wanted her to know now you are acting like you care come on just cut the crap"

" I understand that you are upset but its not my fault you should have told her about us before you gt here, I wasn't going to pretend like nothing happened, you need to grow up and

take responsibility for your own action, and you know what I'm not going anywhere your father is the one who will let me go not you " I look at her fuming and walk away I have enough problems already the last thing I need is Alphinah acting like we were married, I take a shower and wait for rotenda I think its time we talk its been the longest week for both of us, she takes her time to come back, she walks in and go to the bathroom and take another hour in there, oh she is trying to irritate me but I wasn't going to fall for that, she eventually come out

" we need to talk rotenda, this has gone for far too long, come and sit down" she doesn't argue she sit down and look at me and for the first time I see how broken she is, I was so consumed in my own world I failed to see what this whole thing was doing to her

" I'm sorry...I'm sorry for everything I'm sorry for

not being there for you when you needed me the most babe I know I fucked up and I try to blame you for everything I'm sorry" she sigh

" I'm sorry too we both had to deal with this the best way we know how, I don't blame you you had your own burdens too"

" no babe don't give excuse for my lame excuse, you are the one who went through that excruciating pain, you are the one who had to bleed while I watch, you are the one who had the great connection with our baby, I should have been there for you babe no matter what but I failed to be the man you expected me to be, I should have told you about Alphinah I should have done this right and I'm sorry...I'm so sorry rotenda it pains me to see you like this, and I'm taking full responsibility for my action I'm sorry I really I am sorry for failing you"

"it's like you were never taught how to use your words right ,like You were never taught how to

say loving things and caring things You were just taught how to say what had to be said, I want the words that you don't have, and I'm stuck trying to figure out what you feel Just think about it, like What might this life be like if we put our pride to the side and let love lead the way?" I hold her hands

" I love you...rotenda I love yu so much and I'm willing to fix this babe, I want us to fix this, break up isn't an answer I know I failed you I know.... I know there are things you are longing to hear from me wish I knew what they were" tears fall on her cheeks

" all I wanted was for you to hold me and tell me that everything was going to be okay" I kneel in front of her and wipe her tears

" I know and I'm sorry...I'm sorry let me fix this okay, I don't want to lose you I don't want us to end babe" I cup her face and plant a soft kiss on her forehead, she lean her forehead against

mine

" I don't want to lose you too and I'm sorry too"
this put my heart at ease

" I love you so much babe" I kiss her

Rotenda

Its love isn't it? It drive us crazy it makes everything seems so easy and normal, I'm glad we had the conversation, I'm glad we spoke about it because it made me realized that tsire is also a human being, he has feelings and I should consider them, I was so caught up in my own sorrows I never ask him how he felt about it, I guess miscommunication led to complication, I guess I shouldn't always expect tsire to be the first to ask me how I am, it is also my duty to ask him, It feels so good to wake up in his arms, he is holding me so tightly like I'm planning to leave, I miss him it has been the

longest days of my life, once again I feel safe in his arms, we had a long conversation last night and ended up falling asleep

" good morning" his husky voice vibrates on my neck

" morning " and suddenly I feel nervous

"How are you the day?" I turn around and look at him

" I'm good Im thinking of going back to the gym today, I felt something when I was in there" he look at me with concern face

"To be honest with you I don't want you to go back there, I didnt like that person I saw in there, you are not that person"

" babe look around us look where are we now? Hiding I need to be that person babe those people trained me I need to use that on my advantage, I need to know that I can protect my self" he sigh

" I don't know babe I don't know but if that's what you want then go for it, if it makes you feel better then I will support you no infact I will go with you because I don't want that shirtless guy anywhere near you " I laugh

" oh are you jealous now?" He chuckles

" he is not getting anywhere near you ever again" I laugh and a loud bang startled me we both jump out of bed

" what is it?" Tsire ask in annoyance

" they are here we have to leave now" my heart begin to pound

" here? What do you mean by that? "

" they are here for you we need to leave now" when I fix one problem another one rises when will ever find peace

No edit

Okay guys first let me apologize I was just so

busy these past few days but I'm back now to finish this story

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~40~

Rotenda

" how did they find us?" I ask as we walk down the tunnel, I'm terrified at this point I mean I thought I was safe in this place but clearly I thought wrong, tsire is holding my hand tightly

" we gonna be okay don't worry " Is he kidding me if Anderson can find me in this place then it means I'm not safe anywhere

" do you think that maybe someone sold us out? I mean we have a lot of bodyguards don't you think that maybe one of them work for Anderson?"

" anything is possible babe we cant trust anyone but ourselves okay, we have each other

and we have to protect ourselves "

I can hear guns going off, this takes me back to that horrible day no it was horrible before I knew the truth but now I think my uncle did a great job, those two deserved it, when we exit the tunnel we find a car waiting for us, we hop in and take off, we have two bodyguards with us, its a short distance in no time we find ourselves getting into a boat

" where are we going?" I'm curious and scared, maybe I should just hand this diamonds over to him, maybe just maybe he will back off and I will continue to live my normal life

"I'm not sure babe but we will be okay" one of the bodyguards hand over a phone to tsire

" its your father" he takes it and put it on a loadspeaker

"Dad" I hear him sigh

" are you both okay? I don't know how Anderson

manage to find you guys but one thing I know for sure is that he is not gonna stop"

"Then we have to stop him, we can't run away forever I need my life back" I say frustrated

" I know I know but for now you need to focus on your pregnancy I will be making plans" that feels like a sharp knife thrusting into my heart

" mmmmh dad we...am the baby is no more"

" what do you mean the baby is no more?"

"She had miscarriage dad, look we need to find a way to defeat Anderson once and for all, we can't keep running away from him our entire lives" I'm glad he changed the subject because it was becoming unbearable for me

" okay....we are working on something we will deal with him don't worry, just be safe for now"

" we need to be armed that's the only way we can protect ourselves at this Point"

" yes alright no problem, time is up we will talk again " he hung up

"I know its hard for you babe, but we gonna be okay, we gonna have our lives back" I rest my head on his chest, thats all I need from him to ensure me that everything is going to be okay, it gives me a sense of peace

Headquarter

Mr Anderson has turn everything upside Down in his office, he is failing miserably and that doesn't sit well with him, he doesn't fail that's not him, he is always winning no matter what, he always get what he wants but now his worse enemy is making his life impossible, he should have kept her the moment she walked in he thought to himself, he was intrigued by her beauty, her bravery no one has ever had a courage to come and face him but she did, and

that gave him crazy ideas, he wonder how it would be like to have her by his side, his twisted mind has him thinking about all the possible things he will do to her and with her, an incoming call interrupt his thoughts

" what do you want? " he shout

" ow honey whats wrong is everything okay?"
Just to hear the voice of his wife his blood boils

" who gave you a permission to call me?"

Anderson is angry and his wife is the last person he wants to talk to

The wife" I was just worried you haven't called us in 5 days"

Anderson " I have more important things to do than this, I have a job a very important job for that matter"

" no Anderson you can't keep doing this to us, we haven't see you in months, im tired of this

life, we live in isolation because of you, that's not good for our kids"

" listen to me you ungrateful bitch, I took you in, I gave you a better life now you want to tell me this bullshit? If you are tired of this life then take a fucken gun and shoot your self because you are not going anywhere "

" I'm sorry I didn't mean to upset you, I was just worried about you that's all"

" I don't have time for this nonsense " he hung up his phone and one of his favorite female agent walk

" they found a woman in the house, what should they do with her?" She ask with a phone on her ear

" tell them to bring her back" he sit down, the agent pass the message and hung up the phone, she walks behind Anderson's chair and put her hands on his shoulder

" are you okay, the office is a mess and you look like a mess" she massage him

"Im tired of playing by the rules, I'm going after rambuda without any limit" she move from his shoulder and sit in front of him

" is this about the diamonds or is it about the girl?" She is Anderson's favorite agent and more than just an agent to him which makes her feel like the existence of rotenda could threatened their relationship, he talks more about her than the diamonds

"Stop asking me questions, you should be helping me to release stress not asking me stupid questions, I need her and the diamonds even if it means to break all the stupid rules, the law is on my side I should be allowed to do whatever I want, you know what I have an idea if I can eliminate the president then I get to be the president and I will be able to get rid of rambuda and his son, why didn't I think about

this before its a great idea" he gets up from the chair feeling proud about the idea he just had

" killing the president? " she whispers in bewilderment

" I know it sounds impossible but its not" he smirk because he realize he is about to get what he want, the president's position, the diamonds and rotenda and ofcoz getting rid of rambuda for good, he sit down and lash out his evil laughter

Tsireledzo

After hours on the boat we final arrive at our destination, its another island, we arrive in the early hours of the morning

" babe wake up" she is snoring softly next to me, she looks so peaceful I wonder if we will ever find peace

" where are we?" She look around

"Another island but this one looks like it doesn't have buildings like that one" we get out of the boat and follow the boardguards

" I'm scared" she whispers holding me tightly

"We gonna be okay don't worry everything will be okay I promise, once we find a way to get rid of Anderson our lives will go back to normal"

" we should be mourning for our child not running away"

" i know babe and I've come to understand and believe that the miscarriage was bound to happen so I don't blame you, I don't blame you at all, I accept it and so you should" she sigh

" thank you" We stop walking and I look at her

" why are you thanking me?"

" because for so long I thought you were blaming me, I thought you hated me because I

couldn't keep our baby something you so badly wanted" I cup her face

" I was blaming my self, I thought you hated me too, thats why I couldn't bring my self to comfort you because I felt like I've failed you and nothing was going to make this right, I love you so much and I will never blame you, it wasn't your fault it will never be your fault" she hug me

" if we can get over this, then we can get over anything, Anderson got nothing on us" I laugh

" yeah he doesn't know what two people who are in love are capable of, let's go" the bodyguards find a car and drive to the center of the island

" it's a well built cabin wow its beautiful out here, so peaceful"

" I guess this will be our home for now"

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~41~

Rotenda

this is not how I imagined my life, you know my old life was so much better than this, at least I was happy and free the only thing I was worried about was my basic needs, not hiding from some lunatic who wants to kill me or use me

" babe what are you thinking about?" I look at him, tsire has been my rock we fight yes but he has been nothing but a good partner. he left his life behind for me

" I love you so much" I smile I do love him, the only guy I will ever truly love

" I love you too and I promise you we will be okay " I kiss him

"Yes we are going to be okay, because we are going to take action, we need to fight back, we

need to kill Anderson" he is shocked

" no we are not going to take any action babe let's just wait for my father to deal with this"

" no tsire I was trained to do this, I'm not gonna live like a prisoner because of Anderson, I need to put an end to this for once and for all"

"Okay okay, I don't want argue with you so what's your plan?"

" we go back, we hit them when least expected, Anderson believe we are on run so I'm sure he is busy sending his agents all over the world to find us but they won't if we go to them"

" I understand your plan and everything but it's just us babe, what can we do"

" first of all we will need an inside man, this is our fight now, we will need all the information we can get about Anderson, his weaknesed and strengths , we need to come up with a strategy to take him down"

" okay we don't have a computer guy"

" I know one we can promise him a diomond and he will help, we need to make this work"

" but babe we can just use my dad's materials and his people "

" remember yu said we can't trust anyone, a lot of people work for your father and some of then a snitches if we want to execute this plan properly we need to do this on our own" I'm very positive about this its either we do this or we will forever be on a run, I was trained and I'm gonna take advantage of that

" okay okay...are you sure about this?"

" yes I'm sure now I know you are fit and all that but we need to get both of us in shape and we need to teach you some tricks" he is looking at me like I'm crazy

" what happened to my girlfriend? " I laugh

" we need to put her aside for a while, who knows maybe after this we can get married have kids and live our normal lives" he chuckles

"Don't tempt me, don't make promise you can't keep babe"

" you do this with me and I can will give you your perfect family but remember we need to stay alive for each other alright, no matter what"

" yes mam stay alive" he pull me closer and I lie on top of him

" tomorrow we begin with training " I kiss him

"I can't wait to kick your ass" I laugh

" oh you don't know what I'm capable of babe I was trained for this, anyway we need to find the snitch" he sit up straight

" how babe that's impossible, you saw how many guards we had back there "

Me"its simple we find the guards that came to

the island late only if they are still alive"

Him" yeah I guess we can start by questioning these guards"

Me" good idea"

Headquarter

" what brings you here agent? " Anderson pour himself a glass of whiskey as his agent make himself comfortable on the couch

" I don't understand why you took me off the field, I mean you know I could do a better job than those stupid agents you send but no instead I'm stuck behind a computer"

"I keep my best agents closer, it was a war zone out there I didn't want to risk it"

"No its been like this since the issue of this girl with the diamonds, its funny because you don't want me anywhere near that case, are you

hiding something from me maybe" Anderson is very protective when it come to this particular agent whose name is Lawrence, he has his valid reasons, and knowing what kind of a person Lawrence is, this freaks him out a bit, he can't afford to lose him he spent years training him to become his best weapon

" I have a case for you agent, the girl's case is nothing compare to what I have in mind"
Lawrence sit back on the couch and listen attentively

"The president has to die" just like the other agent Lawrence is just as shocked

" thats impossible sir, we can't kill the president"
" he whipers

" we can and we will once we are done with him, we will be able to take over"

" you will be putting the whole organization at risk, if something goes wrong he will terminate

us" Anderson chuckles

" that's why you have to come up with a solid plan to excute him, I trust you agent"

" I don't know sir it sounds impossible, but I guess its time we take over"

" yes yes I like that its time we take over"
terrified Alphinah is escorted into anderson's office, she is chained like a prisoner,

" sir we are back" one of the agents says pushing Alphinah forward

" What does she know? "

" she said she doesnt know anything sir"

" is she aware that she could die? Are you aware of that? you want to choose between a bullet or telling me the truth" he takes his gun and point it at her

" sir I will tell you everything you want to know, I have kids please don't kill me"

" good so do you know where they ran to?" She think carefully about her answer, she realized that in order for her to walk out alive she needs to come with something helpful

"Sir I don't know where they ran to but what i do know is that they have a tunnel in the main house so I'm guessing they used it to escape, please don't kill me"

" no you could be a useful asset take her away we will find them and when we do rambuda will wish he never crossed me, Lawrence get down to business the soon we do this the better we get rid of all the problems we have"

No edit

It looks like the majority of people are not really interested in the new story.....I expected to see more likes since its a new story but dololo

Sigh!! Target 1.1k

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~42~

Headquarter

" sir how about we take advantage of the following function? If we plan this carefully we can take him out on that day and we Wont have to worry about going to his personal environment " Anderson thinks carefully about what Lawrence has just said and chuckles thinking its a good idea

" you see why I want you to handle this, so how are you planning to do this?"

" sniper sir, it will be simple and easy and I will be far away it will give me enough time to get out of the place" Anderson smirk thinking about how he is going to kill rambuda after this, he is

going to torture him and then kill him

" good you see why I trust you with this, and you know what that means right with the president out of the way, we can easily kill rambuda and I will be able to find the girl and my diamonds "

Lawrence sigh, if anything goes wrong

Anderson won't hesitate to throw him under the bus, he doesn't care about anyone but himself and what he wants, but what can he do he is just an agents who knows only what he has been taught, you see this organizations takes advantage of vulnerable kids who are lost and hopeless and turn them into weapons, they wipe their memories and create a new world for them

" but we have to frame someone, so it doesn't come back to us" Lawrence has always been the one with great plans and ideas

" yes yes do you have someone in mind?"

He thinks carefully about who he can implicate with the murder he is about to commit

" yes I think I have, it has to be one of his bodyguards and this is where Fiona gets in, we have few weeks until the function so I think by then we would have build a convincing story"

" I trust you I guess you will let Fiona know about this plan, good job" the only thing that Anderson is capable of is making orders and killing and nothing more

Tsireledzo

" babe can we take a break please I'm tired, im running out of breath" she laughs

" you are such a babe look at you, this is going to be so difficult for you" she is right she is natural at this kind of stuff and to me its another story

"Yeah yeah I know but we still have enough time to train I will get there" we both sit down

" so you think in two weeks we could be ready?" She looks concern but I am man I got this

" I will be ready don't worry so you mentioned that you know a computer guy who were you talking about?" She sigh

" you are not going to like this, but he is very good and despite our difference I think we can trust him" I raise my eyebrows

" I know I know I'm talking about my ex, the one you had an encounter with at the club" she laughs

" no no no, he won't hesitate to betray us babe, don't even think about it"

" look the good news is I know his family, if he betray us, his family will surely pay"

Me" no babe we are not going to hurt innocent

people so we are not going to work with that guy"

Her" okay fine do you have someone in mind? Don't tell me about someone who works for your father, come on babe if we promise lerumo a diamond he can do this with us"

Me" no I hate the way he looks at you, I don't want him anywhere near you"

Her" let me put you at ease his sex game is whack worst mistake of my life, he sucks big time so don't feel intimidated by him, he is just a boy and you....you are a man a full package" she sits on top of me

" we just need his ass to do what we can't do, trust me on this babe" she kisses me

" I miss you so much" I whisper

" let's get out of here" she get off me and pull me up, we walk back to the main cabin, I think we were fortunate enough to find that there is a

little gym built not far away from the cabin, we find the two bodyguards playing cards outside the cabin

" guys I've been meaning to ask you something"
rotenda says standing next to them

" someone betrayed us and I want to know who"
1st guard" we don't know we have been trying figure that out as well"

Me"okay I get that, so was there any bodyguard who came after we arrived"

1st guard" we suspect two guards who arrived with you when you came and one of them left few days before they came to attack us"

Me" do you know who he is?"

1st guard" we are trying to find out who he is"

Rotenda" let us know when you do"

Headquarter

" hey hun what are you up to?" Lawrence sit up straight when Fiona walks in

" hey beautiful I have some good news for both of us" she smile and walk toward him

" that stupid bastard wants you to kill the president, our plan will work out perfectly" she sits on top of him

" I honestly can't wait for us to have our freedom" she sigh

" Im tired of entertaining that fool babe, I just want us to leave this place and go far far away "

Lawrence" I know babe I think this plan will help us, with the president out of the way, we can easily eliminate Anderson and implicate someone else"

Fiona" yes exactly so how can I help?'

Lawrence" you do what you do best babe,

seduce of the president's bodyguards, you have to choose carefully we don't want to make mistakes"

Fiona" and what about the diamonds?"

Lawrence" babe let's focus on this first alright, we can't complicate our plans"

Fiona" okay I get it I love you and I can't wait for us go get out of here, it's been far too long I can't keep hiding and sneaking in and out of here, it's risky and if Anderson find out about this he won't hesitate to eliminate us"

Lawrence" we have been careful babe don't worry the good news is we control everything here so we won't get caught"

Fiona" it's risky and I hate how Anderson is getting so attached to me we need to do this fast"

Lawrence" I know don't worry we will fix this babe" she kisses him and hug him, Anderson

isn't the only one with a plan, everyone seems to be planning against him

Honestly I'm being discouraged, no matter how many days I wait for the target to be reached it never happens.... I only ask for 1k out of 3k people but it takes 5 days to reach that....it's discouraging and I lack inspiration and motivation because only a few people comment

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~43~

Rotenda

" morning beautiful" I smile with my eyes still closed, he kisses my shoulder and pulls me closer to him

" can we stay in bed today please?" I laugh

" no babe we have to get up now" I try to get up but he pulls me back

" trust me you want to stay here" before I could protest I feel his fingers greeting my wet walls, he look at me with a smirk on his face before he sweetly torture my clit with his mouth, I suddenly find a reason to stay in bed aiming to receive what tsire is willing to offer me today, its been a while and my aim is to reach my orgasm with all that I have, I close my eyes and hold on to the sheets, my moans echoes the room as he trail his lips along my slit moving up to my stomach, his beard gives me a sensual feeling against my skin , he pays attention to my breasts but he doesnt dwell on them for too long, I impatiently grab his head with both of my hands and demand attention to my lips, I connect his lips with mine tasting my self, I moan in his mouth as his fingers once again finding a way into my soaking twat, I feel my orgasm building inside me which cause me to literally grind against his hand, he find my G-spot and I lost it " I'm gonna cum" I cry out loud

" cum for me babe" he look at my face as I release " you look so damn sexy when you cum" I feel like I've just exploded

" I miss this, I miss you, I miss all of you" we change position and his hips rise as i pull off his briefs, my hand slowly stroke his thick cock, he groans

" I miss you, you see why we have to stay in bed today?" Satisfied with his full erection my lips wrap around the head of his cock and smile when I taste him, I trace my finger along his manhood as I slowly massage his balls, I have him fully on my mouth until he is about to cum

" why are you stopping?" He open his eyes in shock

" I thought this will be so much better" I sit on top of him and plunge him deep inside me, he hold both my butt cheeks and I bounce on top of him throwing my head back, sex is really

good when you are having it with a right person someone you connect with, he dig his nails on my flesh and grunt like an animal as he release his seeds deep inside me, I fall on his chest and hids my face on the crook of his neck

" I love you so much" he says flipping me over with his dark full of lust eyes locked with mine, I squirm as I feel his length making contact with my inner thighs its like we haven't done anything yet

" I want to have my way with your body" his voice sounds more sexier now, his hands running along the curves of my body with his face hidden on the crook of my neck breathing the scent of my skin, his hands travel to my erected nipples and fiddle them between his fingers, he cover my moans with his mouth and our tongue action intensifies, his hand fondle both my breasts, he move his mouth down to my breasts to suck and nibble them one at a

time, I wrap my legs around his trunk lifting my hips to cause friction between us, the feeling of his erection against my inner thighs drives me insane, I caresses his firm body pushing him ever closer to me, he let out a loud grunt " I want you to shallow me to the hilt" he deepen his whole length within me and It feels like he wasn't just inside me few minutes ago, I cry out and close my eyes with both satisfaction and pleasure, he breath against my neck, slowly he kisses me all the way to my ear lobe, he hold on to me and give me fast strokes that left me feeling satisfied yet exhausted, we both ride to our climax and the next thing I'm snoring I can hear him laughing at me but I can't help it I'm tired

Rudzani

" one more push rudzi come on" I look at this mike and I feel like I could just cut his head off

and throw it away, I don't know why he had to be here, oh yeah he is the baby daddy, Mulalo refuse to come inside which kind of make me sad but he is not the baby daddy I have to understand that, I hold onto mike digging my nails into his skin when I push for the last time " its a girl" the doctor announce in excitement, they bring her to me and we have a skin to skin moment, I have no doubt that she is going to look like her dad

" she is beautiful I have a baby girl, I told you it was a girl" mike can't hide his excitement and for a moment I wish we were real, I wish mike wasnt an asshole and I wish I wasn't the whore that I was,

"Her name is Julia" I raise my eyebrows

Me" does my baby look your mother perhaps? Give my baby a suitable name not Vho Julia ndivho Julia vha mini?"

Him" huh?"

Me" no mpfa mufheni lunwe dzina ori not at all (you heard me give her another name)"

Him" you do know that I don't understand your language right "

Me" unfortunately asi thaidzo yanga, asi NNE we ndari ni songovha muvenda musu(its not my problem, I'm not the one who said you should be muvenda)"

Him" we should be celebrating but no you couldn't wait to throw insults"

Me" since you want to name her Julia then I think you should keep it for your other baby mama"

Him" you know what i will come and see my daughter when you are calm" he storms out, what an ass they move me to my private space, so I found that I wasn't the only side chick mike had, he was sleeping with some other girl too

who he got pregnant aswell, I feel sorry for lerato honestly the poor woman went through hell and when she was about to give her marriage a second Chance she found that her so called husband is not having a child with one woman but two, I cant begin to imagine the pain she felt, mike claimed she abused him but that is not an excuse to impregnate two women, I'm glad I didn't fall for his ass otherwise I would have cut off his ball and shove them down his throat, he left after I told him that he can't name my daughter Julia he was angry and I honestly couldn't care less, I've just woken up when mulalo walk in

" hey beautiful " he plant a kiss on top of my head

" hey I'm sorry I feel asleep before you could come and see us" he went over to my baby's crib and look at her

" she is a beauty what a cute little thing, do you

have a name for her?"

" yeah vhugala I thought why not it suit her perfectly"

Him" yeah I agree she is beautiful just like her mother" I blushes

Me" thank you for coming all the way from cape to be with me, I know you have a job and you life over there"

Him" hey when I agree to be with you I knew what I was getting my self into so you don't have to thank me I had to be here with you" I smile mulalo has been nice but good to me but I feel like he is too good to be true, everything about him scream perfect I know for sure that no one is perfect, I feel like he is hiding something from me yet he is making me fall in love with him, I have a feeling he is

Going to hurt me, I feel like he is my karma in disguise, what else would it be?

Him" hey back on earth what are you thinking about?"

Me" nothing I wonder where my mom is?"
Speaking of the devil, she walked in with over night bag and a food basket

" oh I'm so sorry babe I'm sorry" my mother has been very supportive unlike my father who barely says two words to me, he is still angry I don't know for how long though and I'm running out of patient I'm not a perfect a child I will never be and as soon as he let that sink in we can be family again, my mother go and check on vhugala and she smile

" she is so cute my little grandchild" she sound so excited

" I named her vhugala"

" she looks like you, look at her so beautiful "
mulalo's phone ring and he pull it out and look at it

" I need to take this" he doesn't look pleased and that makes me more curious, he has calls that he answers secretly

" are you okay babe?" My mother ask as my mind begin to wonder off

" I am, I'm so happy my baby is healthy and beautiful, where is my father?"

" he is not around but you will see him when he comes back home, he said you can move in with us now" now he wants to make demands

Rotenda

We spent the rest of the day in bed, making love like its the only thing that matters, how I miss this, now we are sitting on the floor across each other with gadgets in front of us

" I'm calling him" tsire is not really thrilled about this but he has no choice, I dail his number

using untraceable phone, it rings for a while before being answered

"hello" a woman's voice answer

"hi how are you can I talk to lerumo?"

"oh okay.....babe there is a woman on the phone who wants to talk to you" I want to laugh at that, I can hear lerumo saying harsh things to this poor girl for simply answering his phone

"hello" oh his sweet voice is still the same

"hey lerumo"

"tendi??? Is that you babe? " I roll my eyes so dramatic

'yes its me lerumo how are you? "

"oh my god you are okay, I was so worried about you I couldn't find you anywhere, what happened why did you just disappear?"

"That's why I called I need your help"

" are you In trouble? Is this because of your boyfriend? I did some little research on him and his father is not someone you want to mess with"

"I know all about that he is my uncle look lerumo I'm not who you think I am I have a lot of thing you don't know about"

Him" what do you mean? What are you talking about? What do you mean he is your uncle?"

Me" I will answer your questions soon, what I want you to know is that I have a job for you lerumo I want you to be my computer guy and I will pay you"

Him" I'm confused computer guy? What is going on?"

Me" I said I will explain everything to you soon are you in or out?"

Him" I guess I am even though I don't know what's going on"

Me" good I will contact you again and lerumo this stays between us okay, this is important "

Him" alright so I should expect your call anytime? "

Me" yes i have to go now" I hung up

Tsire" this is a bad idea babe I don't like this one bit, you broke up with that guy you hurt his feelings what makes you think he wont try to get his revenge and worst part I will be in the picture and I'm sure as hell that he hates my guts, this is terrible idea rotenda and its gonna back fire, it will jeopardize our mission"

Me" we are not going to argue about this okay, I know what I'm doing tsire you just have to trust me on this"

Him" do you even listen to anyone? I'm concern about this and I hate it when you brush me off like this" here we go again

Me" okay I get it and I understand but we will

figure this out okay don't worry"

Him" why can't you let me be the man? Let me lead this"

Me" babe we had a great day today, the last thing I want is us going to bed angry so please....please my love let's not do this, please not today"

Him" okay you are right we don't need this im sorry let me trust your judgment on this"

Me" thank you babe we are going to do this together"

Him" yeah I know, let's to bed"

No edit

Let's reach our targets guys only 1k

I shared a glimpse of what is happening in rudzi's life, just to focus on other matter aswell, this way I won't leave you guys hanging

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~44~

Rotenda

we spent the whole week training and I must say I'm really good at this, it feel really good to do something that you are actually good at, so tsire and I decided to go back home but the problem is we can't do that without letting my unce in our plan after all he is the reason why we are still alive, so he deserve to know what we have decided

Me" how do I look?" He ask brushing his hair

Him" different but In a good way what about me?" We have decided to change our looks and I cut off my hair like totally im hairless, chiskop, tsire look at me and laugh

Me" it was a bad idea I know and I regret it" I
sulk

Him" you look beautiful babe just in a strange
way, but I know we will get used to this, so are
you ready to leave? Are you ready to go back to
the world? And most importantly are you ready
to deal with Anderson?" He pull me closer to
him

Me" I am ready babe don't worry we are more
capable " he chuckles

Him" no you are more capable not me so I'm
counting on you" I laugh

Me" trust me you have skills and remember
babe no matter what we have to stay alive
okay?... And I think you should contact your dad
we have get out of this place soon"

Him" yeah I will talk to him in fact let me call
him now"

Headquarter

" why does it have to be Fiona who has to seduce these men? " Anderson says oblivious to the irritation

" because she is good at this sir, its not like she is going to sleep with the man" Lawrence reply acting like he isn't bothered by this, Anderson doesn't know that he was actually seduced by Fiona he thinks he just fell for her on his own, but what he doesn't know is that it was part of their plan

" okay....okay so you have already chosen your area, it is clear?"

" yes i went to make an observation yesterday I will take him out when present his speech " Anderson smirk thinking to himself that his plans are finally coming together

" good good, get a team ready to attack rambuda tell them I want him alive, he is the

only one who knows where rotenda is"

" yes I will get it ready, sir what about the woman?"

" she is too old use her as a decoy for rambuda"

" alright sir no problem let me go prepare for tomorrow " Anderson call his wife once Lawrence leaves

" hello hun I have some good news for you" he is excited, he thinks things are finally working out for him

" what is is hun?"

" soon you will live like normal people, our kids will make friends and you will go to shopping and everything you always wanted to do"

" really what happened?"

" don't ask questions just be happy that Ive considered what you have said"

" okay hun I'm happy thank you"

" good I will come and see you soon" what he doesn't know is that even his wife is plotting against him, she is planning to run away she has form some sort of a relationship with one her bodyguard and they are making plans to run away together

.

.

.

Fiona sneak into Lawrence's private space " hey babe I'm ready to leave" she sit next to him and kiss him

" you look beautiful babe, so let's go through your plan one more time"

" well you said I can kiss the guy, I can you know put my hand in his pants, but I can't sleep with him, okay so this is what is going to happen we are going to a club, drink and dance he will be drinking and I will be pretending like I'm drinking

then I will pour this when I feel the time is right for him to pass out and we will go to his place, and I will inject him with this for the rest of the day until the plan is carried out"

" good and buy your own drink, we don't want mistakes"

" yes so after this we get rid of Anderson "

' yes but we have to plan that properly, now let me have my woman before she leaves, once we get out of here I'm going to marry you and we are going to buy that house you have always wanted"

Her" house by the beach I can't wait for that day baby, to be finally free, to live a normal life"

Him" I know and I can't wait to give it all to you"

Her" I love you so much babe"

Him" I love you"

.

.

.

Tsireledzo

I couldn't convince my father but rotenda did and he find a lot of sense in what she said than what I've said " so babe do you think I can manage to attend their function " I get up and follow her to the bathroom

" you are not going there rotenda I'd rather go not you" its too risky,

" you need to trust me on this tsire if you gonna keep on saying no to everything I said then we won't have progress, you need to know that I can do this, this gives me an opportunity to get a close look, I get to see how many people he goes around with, which car he uses and all other stuff and trust me we can't do that in a warehouse" I sigh

" I know babe I know I'm just worried, someone

can easily spot you, you are not hard to miss, you need a serious make over if you are going to do this"

" I need to hear you say that babe, I don't want to hear you say no you are not going, dial rudzi's contact for me" I dial them and it rings for a while before she picks up

" hello" rudzi answer

" hey rudzi its rotenda "

" rotenda oh my god are you okay? I was so worried about you"

"I'm fine rudzi look I can't talk too much I need a favor"

" what favour? You need to tell me where you are?"

" I cant tell you where I am but what I can tell you is that I will see you tomorrow, I need your make up skills and your wigs too..... and rudzi

don't tell this to anyone even mulalo okay, no one has to know that I called you and no one has to know that we are going to meet tomorrow are we clear "

" this sounds scary rotenda but I trust you and if it means I will get to see you tomorrow then I will do as you say hopefully you will tell me what is going on and hey I have a baby girl godmother I named her vhugala"

" congrats my friend please don't tell anyone okay promise me"

" I promise I love you "

" I love you too, kiss vhugala for me tell her I will meet her soon" she hung up

Me" so I guess we are sorted in that area, what we need right now is getting you into the guest list"

Her" yes let's see if lerumo can do that"

Me" do you really trust this guy?"

Her" what I know is that he loves his parents too much he would die for them so don't worry he will cooperate "

Me" okay you will call him right now we have to leave the boat is ready"

Her" let me finish up here" we finish up packing and leave the cabin, my life is about to turn into an action movie, rotenda makes the call and ask lerumo to add her into the guest list he was little skeptical about the whole thing but after hearing the amount of money he will receive and ofcoz the little threats my woman threw in he gave in, I don't know how he is going to manage to do this but I trust rotenda's judgment, she is right I need to trust her she was trained for this life, I need to understand that in order for this to work we need to work together, we are cuddling in the boat going back to the real world with real problems

"You do know that you could be pregnant right?"
She move and shoot me with I will kill you look, I
chuckles

" I'm just saying babe I mean we had...." She
shush me and settle back on her position

" so you won't comment on this?" I narrow my
eyes looking at her, she smile

" I don't mind falling pregnant again so relax,
beside I know you don't shoot blanks so I'm
ready for anything" I pop my eyes out

" wow I didn't expect that at all babe I'm
shocked"

" I know I love you too, for now get that idea out
of your head we have a mission to accomplish "
I salute

" yes mam, and woman I love you so damn
much and after this im going to be yours
forever loving you like the world is coming to an
end"

"You are already mine babe, you have already sign in my heart, now let's go and kill that bastard"

" yes mam I love it when you talk like that, my badass woman" I kiss her

.

.

.

.

Fiona's mission is accomplished, she managed to drug her victim and drag him back to his place, Lawrence has the team ready for tomorrow's mission, Fiona call her man " babe are you okay there?" Lawrence ask, he knows she can take of her self but he is still worried

" yes babe I'm okay, he is out, I will inject him again soon and he will be out the whole day tomorrow " Lawrence sigh, he has fallen so

deeply in love with her he just want a normal life for her

" okay babe never take off the watch okay"

" don't worry babe I know better than taking off the watch look you can rest i got this okay, we one step closer to our freedom "

" yes babe let me get some sleep I love you so much be careful"

" I love you too good night"

No edit

So the next insert is going to be interesting... So let's reach our target 1k and 100 comments and I will post... And no I didn't disappear I was waiting for you guys to reach the target but it seems like only 830 out 3288 people were interested in the last insert such a disappointment but guess what I won't stop

writing because of that

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~45~

Rudzi

I took my mother's offer and go back home with her instead of going back to my apartment, my mother is so in love with my daughter, she cant put her down

" you know I didn't realize that your child will bring me so much joy look at her, she is an angel a peaceful one" I smile I'm glad she loves her now I can relax. it seems like she doesn't care about ' what will people say' anymore, my phone rings and its mulalo something is off about him and I don't know what is it

" hey handsome " I try to sound so relaxed but I'm worried about him

" hey babe what are you doing?" His voice

confirm my suspicion

Me" breastfeeding what about you?"

Him" I'm flying back to cape something came up and I have to go, I'm sorry"

Me" oh no its fine babe you also have a life too you know "

Me" thank you for understanding look babe when was the last time you spoke to rotenda?" I remember her saying I shouldnt telling anyone even mulalo and I trust my friend

Me" its been a while, and you when was the last time you spoke to tsire I mean he is your friend after all"

Him" they all just vanished in the surface of the earth I mean how do you find people who don't want to be found its so frustrating " he sound so frustrated

Me" why are you so upset babe? Those people

have reasons for just disappearing, when they are ready to come back they will"

Him" I just wanted to know where he is okay. I'm his friend atleast I thought I was look love I have to go, if it happens that they contact you please let me know"

Me" okay babe bye" I hung up and my phone rings again

" rudzi are you ready?" Its rotenda

" no I'm not ready I can't be ready now and you know I'm still in pain why can't you just come over to my parents's house we can do that here"

Her" I can't come over there, please bring one of your evening gowns and shoes too, I will call you again around seven okay and I promise you I will explain everything to you"

Me" okay okay no problem I will be ready"

Her" good I know I can count on you" she hung

up what the hell is happening my friend doesn't sound like my friend and my boyfriend is acting strange I think everyone is acting strange, I guess I will have answers tonight

" are you okay? Is everything okay?" My mother ask

" yes mom everything is okay, I know its little bit too early to ask you this but can you babysit vhugala for me while I quickly go back to my apartment I want to take few things "

Her" you just give birth rudzi your things can wait"

Me" mom this can't wait okay I'm begging you it will only take two hours I promise"

Her" okay if that's what you want two hours it is, are you leaving now"

Me" no now i want to take a nap"

Her" okay vhugala is sleeping, make sure to

feed her before you leave"

Me" thank you for understanding mom"

Her" get some rest"

Rotenda

We drive to one of my uncle's many properties, its your typical town house, in the middle of many houses, he says no one has used this house and no one knows about it even tsire doesn't know about it, I asked him why he didn't brought us here in the first place and he said he wasn't sure about it or rather about our safety he said he didn't want to take risks so that's why we found ourselves in the islands, we use a different entrance so no one will notice that we are here,

" so I guess we will use the basement?" Its a beautiful house small and very comfortable given a choice I will choose this one rather than

the big mansions

" I love this house its beautiful" tsire says

" I was thinking the same thing, so basement it is we cant afford to be seen, as far as neighbors know this house belongs to a ghost"

Him' yeah have you called lerumo already? "

Me" no let me call him now" I dial his number and he picks up after one ring

Lerumo" I manage to squeeze your name into the guest list what else do you want me to do?"

Me" I Want you to be my eyes at the function tonight you need to hack into their cameras"

Lerumo" that can't be possible I need access to the main system"

Me" then find your self a post for tonight lerumo I need you in there okay"

Lerumo" I guess I will be one of the securities tonight okay let me see how I will do this"

Me" okay good we will talk soon" i hung up

Tsire" I guess I will be the get away guy?' I laugh

" you watch too much movies ofcoz you will the driver and that car your father sent to us what the hell? Its so old and ugly" He laughs

Him" I know right we didn't want to be noticed so I guess the car did us some justice, so how about we fix this place before we leave and take a nap we have a long night ahead of us"

Rudzi

After helping vhugala to burp I take a quick shower and leave, the driver takes me back to my apartment, I take the elevator to my floor and get to my apartment to pack what rotenda needs, to be honest I don't know why I'm doing this because it doesn't make sense but I'm

doing it because that's what friends do right without asking questions, its little freaky but hey what could be worse than giving birth huh? Death oh yeah, there is a knock on the door, I quickly go to the door and it doesn't even click to my head that I need to check who it is because the only person I'm expecting to see its rotenda and ofcoz is not rotenda on the other side of the door is my boyfriend who told me that he was flying back to cape

" mulalo what are you doing here?" I'm shocked to see him, how did he even knew where I was? He walks in and close the door behind him

" I followed you" I'm confused

" what do you mean you followed me? You told me you were leaving, What are you doing here?" He sits down and take out a gun, oh my heart starts to pound

" what...wha...what is going on?" I've never been

this scared in my entire life

" I lied to you rudzi, I have a wife and a daughter and right now my child's life is hanging by the thread " karma is a bitch

" what? Okay you are what? What the fuck? So mmmh was all this just a game to you? Or were you trying to take revenge on your sister's behalf? And why do you have a gun mulalo?"

"Okay let me tell you my little sad story like I said I have a family and last year I found out that my beautiful baby girl is going to die and its only machines that are keeping her alive you know and...and I had to pay so she could stay alive I'm not ready to let her go but she needs money a lot of it so she can be normal again and Ive been paying to a point where I even went bankrupt, I'm broke man I even sold my house last month and that why I was staying with you, ofcoz you thought it was because I was in love with you but that wasn't the case,

don't get me wrong I do love you but I love my family more and I need to save my family"

Me" look I'm sorry about your daughter if its money you want from me then I will give it to you but don't hurt me I have a daughter please "

Him" when I saw you that day my plan was to extort money from you but it didn't take long for me to find out that your friend is a girl with diamonds and after that I never saw either of them again"

Me" you mean rotenda? "

Him" yes and I know she called you yesterday I bug your phone even though I didn't hear what she was saying but I heard what you were saying and from what I heard you are going to meet her today, so when she called you now you tell her to bring her ass here or vhugala will grow up without a mother " imagine I thought I knew this man boy was I not fooling my self, im

shaken and terrified how can I be so blind?

Me" okay please I will do anything you want just don't kill me okay"

Him" I won't if you cooperate and tell her to come alone"

Me" if I tell her that she will suspect something "

Him" it doesn't matter all I need right now are diamonds I will deal with them when they get here, I'm sorry but I have to do this you have a daughter you will understand " this is a nightmare

Rotenda

I can't believe I'm doing this, you know acting like a starrin, this is dangerous but hey if I want freedom I gotta do what I gotta do, I call rudzi and she pick up after few rings

Me" I'm coming to pick you up where are you?"

Her" mmmmh I'm at my apartment can you come here? "

Me" sure are you okay there?"

Her" yeah I'm fine I'm just waiting for you hurry up I have to go back to my daughter "

Me" okay I will be there in 30 minutes" I hung up and look at tsire

Him" what is it?"

Me" I think something is wrong we have to go now"

Him" no if something is wrong that means Anderson might be involved in this we can't go there"

Me" she is my friend okay let's just go you will be my back up plan"

Him" I don't like this at all you know, I don't fine let's go" we drive off 15 minutes later we arrive at her apartment, I take my gun and press the

buzzer, she give me her code and we drive in

" okay so nothing seems suspicious but just to be safe I think you should remain outside and we will communicate through this micro earpiece"

Him" sure be careful okay" he takes his gun as well and follow me, I leave him behind when I get to rudzi's apartment I knock on the door

" come in" I open the door and see her standing in the middle of the room, the door is closed behind me and I feel a cold metal on head wow

" hello rotenda" its mulalo's voice

" I'm sorry he was going to kill me" I knew something was wrong I just didn't think mulalo was part of this damn how do I get out of this one

Okay I will post chapter 46 which is already

typed by the day if we reach our target on the last chapter and this one I'm enjoying these chapters you should enjoy them too 1k n 150 comments

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~46~

Rotenda (no edit)

So this will be the first time I get to be pointed by a gun and I know better than to freak out I was trained for this

" what do you want mulalo?" I ask still looking at my friend who is crying mess

" the diamonds where is tsire?" Oh yeah he is just outside the door stupid ass

" I left him back at my place who told you that I have diamonds? "

Him" oh so you do have diamonds I thought my source was just bluffing "

Me" no he or she wasn't bluffing I do have diamonds, what do you want to do with them? "

Him" I need money ofcoz I want to sell them"

Me" well my parents died for those diamonds what makes you think I will give them to you?"

Him" I'm the one with the gun, don't ask me stupid questions if you want to get out of here alive you will give them to me or I will kill you and your friend right now"

Me" okay no problem I will give them to you but I think you are making a big mistake you know, can I turn around and look at you"

Him" yeah turn around you are just a woman what can you possible do?" I turn around taking out my gun I look at him with my gun pointed at his nuts

Me" I can do this didn't your friend told you who the hell I was?" He is now pointing his gun on my forehead and I am pointing mine on his dick

the only different between me and this idiot is that his gun's safety is on and mine is ready to shoot, the dude is terrified I want to laugh at this but laughing could give him a chance to turn on the red light

Him" we don't have to do this okay, just give me the diamonds and I will leave"

Me"you started this and right now you are making me late" tsire quickly open the door and point his gun at mulalo he is already defeated

" put your gun down we are not here to play" I smirk I just love the way my babe says that

Me" you are so stupid" I take his gun

"Its not even armed what the hell were you thinking?" Rudzi sigh in relief

"Babe knock that piece of shit out" I wonder how he knew about all of this, I thought he was a friend he seemed like a nice guy

" zwavhudi-vhudi uyu munna u khou dzama uita mini?(what is this man trying to do?" He pushes him forward

Me" u khou toda zi diamonds"

Tsire" he will tell us where he got that information from rudzi get me something I can use to tie him with"

She disappear to other rooms and come back with a rope, tsire tie mulalo up

Me" rudzi I have one hour left please fix me up"

Tsire" yeah get busy with that I will be talking to my dear friend here"

Me" rudzi relax okay no one is going to hurt you, and like I promise you I will tell you everything you want to know" she exhale

Rudzi" to be honest this is scary what is happening rotenda I need answers"

Me" I will give you the answers for now let's

focus on this"

Rudzi" okay okay let's do this"

Tsire" so you care to share with me why you had a gun pointed on her?"

Mulalo" look I'm desperate okay, I'm broke and I needed money Winnie is dying man and i....I cant let her go I need to save her"

Tsire" ive never met an idiot like you, why come after rotenda when I can give you the money you need? Why are you so dump man, who are you working with?"

Mulalo" look I'm not working with anyone, I just I figured man....its...."

Rudzi" this motherfucker can't even speak now, I can't believe I fall for your ass you had me fooled, wow what a bastard I cant believe this, tsire why didn't you warn me about him? That he is married "

Tsire" as far as I'm concern he isn't married, his baby mama turned down his proposal, he is motherfucking traitor I cant believe you wanted to do this to me man, I thought we were friend but obviously you changed over the years"

Me" you know what I just want to know where he got this information, Who told you that I have diamonds?"

Mulalo" okay here is the truth some woman approached me claiming she works for CIA something like that, a day after you two disappeared so she told me about the diamonds and that you were wanted by the law, I didn't want to believe that but after few days it make sense I tried to contact you both to no avail, and that got me thinking....I know I betray you but I figured if I could get those diamonds I could save Winnie"

Tsire" you need go let that baby girl go you can't keep doing this to her, you can't keep holding on

to her like this, look at you mulalo, look at what this has turn you into" tears fall on his cheeks if I was my old self I will be feeling sorry for him but he did this to himself

Mulalo" you don't understand, you will never understand "

Tsire" oh I understand that very well, but to betray me like this, I trusted you around these people"

Me" babe we are wasting time okay I have to go now, we will deal with him later"

Tsire" we are taking him with us, I don't trust anything this dude says anymore"

Me" we will decide what do with him later let me go to change rudzi come with me" she follows me, I look dashing, rudzi has really transformed me, I choose the dress I want and put it on

Me" I know you have a lot of questions and as soon as this is all over I will tell you everything

right now I want you to go back home and be with your daughter okay"

Rudzi" you don't sound and look like my friend rotenda what is happening? What's with the gun? Diamonds? I need to know, you are getting me involved in this yet you don't want me to know what the hell is going on"

Me" I didn't want you to get involved rudzi its better when you are not part of this, if I tell you what is happening now it will change a lot of things and I could also put you in danger so I want you to trust me on this okay go back home and when the time is right I will tell you everything"

Rudzi" okay let me believe you okay wait aren't you supposed to be pregnant? "

Me" we lost the baby, that is something we will also talk about and I'm sorry about mulalo he is a jerk "

Rudzi" you seems like a badass so what are you going to do with him? Yes I hate him but you can't keep him away from his daughter he needs to say goodbye"

Me" let me worry about that later I have to go now"

Rudzi" be safe rotenda"

Me" I will thank you " we go back to the lounge
Tsire " let's go" tsire grab mulalo and push him outside, we throw him in the boot and drive to the event's venue

"Lerumo is already inside, I think he is really good at this" tsire sigh and focus on the road

" he is your ex boyfriend if you think I'm gonna act like its okay for him to be part of this mission then you are wrong, I'm not happy about this I will never be happy" I roll my eyes

" if he betrays me like mulalo I will put a bullet

on his brains so don't worry I got this okay " he dismisses my comment

" we are here remember your name is Anita kings"

Me" yes don't worry I won't forget" we arrive and I get off the car and walk in

" good evening mam, your name please " the lady at the entrance ask

" Anita kings" she scroll on her tablet and search for my name

" you can go in mam" I smile at her and take a glass of a champagne from one of the waiters

" you look beautiful " the annoying voices says behind me, I turn around to look at lerumo who is wearing a tuxedo

" if you can recognize me like that then it means anyone can" I whisper

" no I heard you stating your name, wow you

look stunning and so unrecognizable " I roll my eyes

" good so were you able to hack into their cameras"

" yes I was able to and I have an access on my phone"

Me" good job you are really good at this"

Him" why are we here though? Why are we doing this?"

Me" I need to kill some guy who wants to kill me"

Him" you know I forgot to tell you some other guy came to me few weeks back asking about your whereabouts "

Me" he was sent by the guy who wants me dead its a long story, now let's scan this place he is not here yet, and watch my back"

Him" sure....you look beautiful I miss you so

much you know"

Me" lerumo this is not the time and right place for this okay, we have a mission"

Him" but I'm being honest I regret ever letting you go rotenda, I know we had our difference but we love each other"

Me" lerumo snap out of it okay, focus just focus" I walk away from him

" you see why I don't want him anywhere near you" tsire says through the micro earpiece

" yeah yeah let's do this"

Narrated

Soon important people start to arrive at the venue and Anderson arrive too with Fiona on his side, between those who have agendas some are going to lose tonight, apparently the event is about expanding relationship with overseas

countries by offering to conduct voluntary debriefings in each country regarding those who travel overseas for work and to recruit foreign students, diplomats and businesspeople to become CIA assets when they return to their countries. It seems like the president has a better vision for the organization while all Anderson wants is to take and take, though he isn't a better person, he has participate in some of Anderson awful operations, like taking young girls and boys to train them into killing machines, these kinds of events are sort of cover up of what they actually do, everyone is sitting in their rightful place, rotenda is looking at Anderson and its only tsireledzo who is keeping her from pulling out her gun and end it all

" I hate this man, I just want to kill him now I will deal with the consequences later" she whispers to the micro earpiece

" don't you dare do that rotenda you are there to observe not to kill anyone, don't be stupid please don't ruin this mission"

She sigh in defeat

" okay you are right this is risky I could get myself killed"

" yes just observe babe we have enough time to do this" he is right they haven't plan properly and they know a man like Anderson can't just be killed, they need to work hard and plan carefully.

" are you in the position? " Fiona ask Lawrence who is already at his position with his sniper

" I am, two minutes into his speech and I'm taking him out" they communicate through micro spy earpiece, Anderson squeeze Fiona's thigh

" you are mine tonight" he whispers directly to the earpiece sending the message to Lawrence,

soon the mc of the events announce that the president is about to present his speech which give Lawrence time to get ready to shoot, he wishes he could kill Anderson instead but knowing the kind of a person Anderson is he can't just decide to shoot him, he gets ready while his teams gets ready to attack rambuda

Rotenda

The Man who is announced as the president of the organization gets up with bodyguards surrounding him, this is the kind of security I think Anderson also have, the president takes the stage and begin to deliver his speech or whatever it is, my eyes are fixed on Anderson, who seems to be focusing on something rather than what the president is saying, In the middle of the speech the president fall down and people start to scream with his bodyguards taking out guns and pointing them in different

direction I guess they didn't see that one coming, this gives me a chance to see how Anderson is well protected, he has more than 10 guards covering him

" babe what's happening? " I hear tsire freaking on the other side of the line

" the president is death someone murdered him" i grab lerumo and exit the building like the rest of the people

" he is dead? If he is dead it means my father is no longer safe, we need to warn him hurry " we rush to the car

" how are we going to warn him? We can't go to his house" I'm thinking hard,

" there is no other way we have to go there and warn him" he doesn't wait for my reply he drive

" I don't want to die slow down" lerumo scream like a girl

" shut up" we say in union in no time we arrive at the house and to say I'm terrified by what lies in front me It will be an understatement

" I think we are too late" there is a clear evident that Anderson planned this properly, he killed the president and now he was my uncle, why does he have to be the one who wins,

" we need to leave we can't risk going inside" he reverse the car leaving dead bodies on the ground, its surreal I tell you it feels like a damn dream

" what now?" Lerumo ask

" we are going yo get my uncle back and kill that son of a bitch"

" alright "

if you find your self reading this chapter please hit like button when you are

done its only 1k I need

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~47~

Headquarter

" so it seems like everything worked out, the president is dead, you have rambuda what's the next ?" Fiona ask the moment they step in his office

" well I'm going to be the president and I'm going to kill your boyfriend " that came to Fiona as a shock she thought they were being careful, Anderson remove her earpiece

" I....my boyfriend...what...what are you talking about? " she hit the panic button on her watch that alert Lawrence if something is wrong

" you betrayed me, he betrayed me and he is going to pay, the moment he walks in here his life is over, you don't mess with me and get

away with it" tears prick her eyes

" please dont kill him okay, it was my fault I seduced him he didn't want this I promise"

Anderson chuckles and pour himself a glass of whiskey

" you are taking me for a fool I see, you think I wasn't going to find out about this little affair of yours right, I'm gonna kill him no in fact you are going to pull the trigger, he is going to pay for sharing you with me" the watch send audio to Lawrence who quickly stop on his tracks

" please don't do this, he is good person and a good agent" Anderson takes out his gun and points it at her, on the other side Lawrence is listening to everything which makes his blood boil he regret not pulling the trigger and end it all, he must admit Anderson is good and is always one step ahead, he abandon the car and everything that could get him tracked

"Come here" Anderson pull Fiona and roughly tear her dress

"What are you doing?" He point his gun on her head and bent her over the table

She knows she can't do anything about this, which bring tears to her eyes, today Anderson is going to show her the monster that he is. He undress her more like ripping of her clothes until she is left with nothing but her birthday suit

" I told you, you were mine and you betrayed me by opening your legs for him. You enjoyed every moment of it" he hisses with anger, he feel so disrespected and betrayed, he shove his unwanted cock inside her dry vagina which cause her to whimper in pain

" please you are hurting me" this gives him more power to hurt her even more

" this is what you get for betraying me, you are

going to be a prisoner and my sex slave" he has his way with her until crying isn't an option for her anymore. She is praying Lawrence got the message even though he had to hear all of this, listening to some man raping your woman isn't a nightmare anyone wants to wake up to or listen to, once he is done with her he orders his guards to lock her away naked

" contact Lawrence I need him now" he is furious he can't believe that they made a fool out of him, he walk into the interrogation room where rambuda is kept

" well well well look who is at my presence I never thought this day will come, now I'm going to give you two options you tell me where your stupid son is and your niece and I will show mercy" rambuda chuckles

" you are delusional Anderson, what makes you think I will tell you where they are " Anderson grab him by his collars

" listen here you old man, this is my house everyone here listens to me, n you my friend....you are going to tell me today what I want to know one way or the other"

" pfutsek go fuck your self" he spit on his face which is responded by a fist on his jaw

" I'm gonna torture you to death " one of his agents walks in

" sir we have a problem " he punches rambuda one more time before he walks out of the room

" what problem? Where is Lawrence? "

He is fuming, you know its very infuriating to know that you don't actually have everything under control

" we...we can't find him, he is offline" he grab the agent by his neck

" I need him here alright, don't get me more upset than I've already been_ track him send a

team to bring him back" he says through his clenched teeth

" sir we can't track him, it seems like he deliberately went offline, and that's not the only issue sir, your wife is gone"

" what do you mean my wife is gone?"

" she is gone with the kids, they ran away its been days sir" he bang his head against the wall and go to the control room

" anyone who has a solution? I need my wife, I need Lawrence and rotenda you better find one of those people at the end of the day or I will kill you all" he roars

" you are all useless damnt, if I find that so called wife of mine I swear I'm going to kill her" he feel so defeated and useless nothing seems to be going his way,

"Sir your wife left a message for you, should I play it for you?" He node his head and the agent

plays it

" hi Anderson I bet you are fucken angry right now, I've been planning this for months and I finally did it, Im leaving you Anderson, I'm taking my kids with me where they will get to have a Normal life hun don't even try to find us because you won't succeed, I had enough of this nonsense I'm leaving you for good see you in the next life and oh before I leave I want to tell you that I finally found love, yes Anderson you brought me a man of my dreams, a man who loves me and respect me, a Man who cares about my happiness....babe come and say hi to Anderson

.hi Anderson she is mine now

.bye Anderson have a good death oh and Anderson fuck u" nothing can describe the anger that rises within, everyone keeps quite because they know better, their lives depends on their silence, the motherfucking boss has

been serve with some hot dynamite sauce

Tsireledzo

Rotenda has been pacing back and forth since we got a confirmation that Anderson got my father, I honestly don't know how I'm feeling. This is something I didnt expect I guess my dad was just too relaxed that he didn't see this one coming damn we are fucked, we are both looking at her chanting to her self, i don't know if she is praying or singing but whatever it is we do not dare interrupt, and this stupid guy is looking at her with a proud look what the fuck is wrong with him? I wonder what rotenda really saw in him, oh we almost forgot my dear ex friend in the car, he is now tied up around a chair

" okay we need an inside man, if we are going to get my uncle out of there we need to work with

someone from inside someone who knows the system " she finally stop pacing

" yeah but how? Who? we can't trust anyone babe" she sigh

" I know but we have to try, we have to find a way, this has to be done soon tsire soon" I get up and walk towards her

" I know babe...I know I'm just as terrified as you are okay but we will come up with a plan" I hug her

" I cant lose him too, not to Anderson I refuse, he cant win this one tsire he can't take them all away from me"

" I know babe I know we will find a way, we will get him back one way or the other" she sigh in exhaustion

" I can help " mulalo blurts out

" you are fucking tied up with a chair what can

you do to help? " I say clearly feeling annoyed

" I know I mess up okay, and i know can't make this right but I can help I don't know how but you know fours minds are better than three, being locked up in the boot made realize something and you are right I need to let Winnie go"

" dude this nywe nywe of yours won't change the fact that you had a gun pointed on her few hours ago what makes you think we need a traitor's help?"

" if he wants to help let him but just so you know mulalo if you cross me I will kill you, I will fucking kill your whole family are we clear I'm not here to play so you better be willing to help because if this is one of your stunts then you are dead" oh who wouldn't be turn by that, the is no doubt that she is a fearless leader

" this doesnt change a thing you betrayed me

you are no longer my friend maybe this will earn you your freedom" I made that clear just because rotenda wants him to help us doesn't mean I'm going to forgive him

" I know so okay can you untie me then" I look at lerumo and he unties him

Mulalo" so the lady who approached about your whereabouts left me her card, she said I should contact her when I get any information so i was thinking how about we call her, well I will call her and tell her that I know where you are and then you can take it from there "

Me" how do we know that you didnt plan this?"

Rotenda" I think it's a good idea, this will help us"

Lerumo" yeah you can threaten her or whatever that you can do maybe shoot her a bit you know just to get information out of her"

Me" really? Shoot her a bit? Do you shoot a

person a bit? Are you okay upstairs?"

Lerumo" man I'm just saying don't insult me"

Rotenda" okay we have to plan this properly, mulalo for someone who is so stupid your idea Isn't so bad, so do you have the card now?"

Mulalo" I left my wallet in my car" his phone rings

Lerumo" you are a hostage how come you have your phone with you? "

Rotenda" if its nothing important don't answer it, we don't want to take risks" he take it out

Mulalo" oh its rudzani" he seems surprised i am surprised why is she calling him

Rotenda" answer her, why is she calling you put it on a loudspeaker "

" hello" he answer it

Rudzi" why are you answering this phone?"

Mulalo" because its my phone"

Rudzi" you shouldn't be answering it, you should be dead or something unless you answer your phone in your grave, I need to talk to rotenda where is she? Did you run away?" Rotenda takes the phone

Rotenda" I'm here what's going on?"

Rudzi" There is a man in our house who demands to see you, he has a gun and he said he won't hesitate to kill us if you don't cooperate"

Rotenda" what's his name? Can you describe him?"

Rudzi "his eyes looks like yours please come.....you have 20 minutes" the guy says before hanging up, Now WHAT???????

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~48~

Rotenda

" so you guys will stay in the car and if it takes more than ten minutes you can come in alright?

" I say getting out of the car

" but why are we trusting mulalo with a gun?" I look at him

" tsire do you have a plan? My friend is in danger in there and you are here wondering if we should trust mulalo or not, its his choice to do whatever he wants but he offered to help so let's take his word for it" I walk to the door and he follows me, let me say this tsire can be annoying sometimes I don't mean to offend him but I understand why his father kept him away from this life, he is too slow, sometimes you don't have to think you have to act you will deal with consequences later especially if it involves lives, he is the one who knocks, I'm little bit scared I know I've grown to be fearless in this kind of situation but you can't be prepared for

something you have no idea what is all about, the guy open the door.gloves, leather jacket, boots, hat he looks like someone who is on a mission to my surprise he is not even holding a gun and I'm ready to pull out mine" please come in " his voice is deep and very sexy, his is light in complexion and he is tall, same height as tsire we both walk in and I'm relieved to see that its just him, rudzi and her mother " who are you and what do you want?" Tsire ask

" straight to the point hey, by the way let me say you this you are very good at hiding, though I wasn't really involved in your case but hey I think you are good at this or let me rather say your father is" he walk back to sit down

"Look you didn't have to come here to threaten my friend okay, if you want something from me come to me not the other way round you dont look like a pussy to me" i say taking a sit as well he is relaxed why shouldn't I?

" trust me this was just an attempt I wasn't even sure I was gonna find you, you are hard to find miss look I'm not here to fight or to kill anyone I'm here because im desperate" oh rudzani'mom is looking at me like I'm crazy

" okay look I think you have already caused enough trouble so why don't we discuss this outside, there is a new born here we dont want to disturb her" he gets up showing understanding who the fuck is this guy? Why is he making things easy?

" understood I'm sorry for just coming unannounced" he walks to the door

" I'm sorry rudzi I'm really sorry, you guys should upgrade your security " we both walk outside

" by the way I didn't point your friend with a gun I just show it to her" as If that makes it better

"Look we don't have the whole night so get to the fucken point" Tsire says clearly irritated

" your father was taken, I had to be the master mind behind that you know, Im the dude who shot the president worst mistake of my life, I gave Anderson too much power and now he is after me, but that is not why I'm here, I know you need your father and I need my woman, and our common enemy has them so if we can work together on this we can both get our loved ones back "

Me" who are you?"

Him" oh sorry my name is Lawrence, an ex agent because now Anderson wants me as a dead man"

Tsire"what makes you think we can trust you?"

Him" you dont have to trust me, we just have to work together you get the resources I get an access to the headquarter " our inside man great

Me"How long does my uncle have?"

Him"oh he is your uncle that's weird, okay as long as Anderson is still looking for you guys he is still safe, not really safe because he is going to torture him until he reveal where you are so we have to act fast are we doing this or not?"

Me" deal and just so you know if you are here for the diamonds then you have already lost" he chuckles

Him" I was actually gonna come for them but I change my mind, my woman is more important than your diamonds "

Tsire" you better be telling the truth"

Him" I dont lie or sugarcoat anything so we are safe for now "

Me" okay I guess we are, let me go apologize once again, wait how did you know about rudzi?"

Him"I was assigned to question her about your whereabouts, but I didnt wanna scare her

bearing in mind that she was pregnant so I just kept tabs on her until I was pulled out of the case"

Me" so you work closely with Anderson?"

Him" yes and some weird reason he didn't want me to work on your case...or Whatever we call it, maybe I would have found you long time ago but its a good things though I guess I can call it a blessing in disguise "

Me" mmmmh" I walk back to the house, I find rudzi breastfeeding her daughter

" you better tell me everything or our friendship ends here, you cant just drag me into your mess without an explanation " I sigh she is right she deserve to know the truth

" okay here is my story " by the time I finish she is crying

Me" So now I'm going after Anderson, I'm going to kill him and end it all"

Rudzi" i can't believe this, now I understand why you have changed so much, you know what fuck this Anderson guy, if it wasn't for vhugala I was coming with you to kick his ass, how can he be so evil and the horrible people who raised how can they be so evil? Wow I salute you friend you are stronger and fearless this whole thing would have kick me down but look at you, you are ready to fight and win this war you know what go kick some ass friend and if you need anything let me know okay" I smile

" you are such a good friend rudzi even though sometimes you can be little bit too much but I appreciate you, thank you for understanding and willing to support me I'm grateful for her"

" bitch you better, I was there long enough " I laugh

Me" I know and now that you are a mother please stop swearing we don't want vhugala go adapt that tendency"

Her" yeah you are right I can't allow my daughter to be a whore" I laugh getting up

Me" work on that mommy and let me go deal with the world"

Her" good luck I hope once this is all over you will help me to kill that ass mike"

Me" no I'm not getting involved, but I will lend you my gun, I have to go now"

Headquarter

" you are acting like a tough old man, don't worry you will tell me where they are or you will suffer more" Anderson drag a chain and hit it against rambuda's bare skin, he is hanging with his hands tied up together with the roof,

" I'd rather die than to tell you where they are" Anderson laugh and hit him again tearing his skin apart

"You will tell me because I won't stop until you tell me" rambuda isn't willing to break he failed to protect his brother and his wife the least he could do is to protect his son and niece , even if he dies it won't be in vain, he spit out blood

" you will not have them Anderson, I'm ready to die so why don't you just kill me" he can barely talk

"Okay it seems like you are Still stubborn so I will leave you here hanging, I'm giving you one last chance" he throw the chain down and walk out, feeling defeated he wish he could just end it all but that won't help the situation

Rotenda

We get back to the house, tsire isn't really happy about this but sometimes we have to take risk, I know its risky to bring all these people back to the house but if they are willing to help, then I'm

willing to take the chance, we both settle down around the table it turns out the windows are covered in such a way that it doesn't show from outside that we have switch on the lights,

" so what's the plan? " tsire ask the moment we sit down to be honest I'm exhausted I look at the time and it's pass 1 I need to rest

" can we do this tomorrow? " I ask sliding down on the chair

" no I think we should plan now because we only have two days to go" I sigh I guess this guy is not here to play

" okay let's make it quick I want to rest"

Lawrence" this is simple you guys contact your people, we need a team and all the gadgets we can get, and I will work with the computer guy to get an access to the headquarter, if we get an access we will be able to control the ins and the out of the headquarter"

Me" that's seems like great plan to me,
tomorrow tsire and I will try and get the team
and the other stuff you need and you will try and
hack into whatever you want to hack into with
lerumo and you mulalo will go back home and
say goodbye to your daughter right now I want
to go and sleep I had a longest day of my life" I
get up and take off my jacket, Lawrence gets up
and grab my arm

" what?" I ask looking at him in confusion

" that look familiar....too familiar? " he says
looking at my birthmark

" it does you probably saw it back at the
headquarter "

Him" no no it looks too familiar and funny
enough I have the same mark on my thigh"

Tsire" babe remember this is how my father
knew who you were, maybe he is onto
something" I look at his eyes and they look just

like mine, rudzi was right could he? He died or maybe it was all just staged? We both look at each other and I'm trying so hard not to think that he could be.....

"Is he your brother?" Lerumo ask and we look at him and back to each other impossible, he looks so much like....it can't be

Sorry for the delay

[07/18, 08:02] Mk: Fearless

~49~

Rotenda

Now this is a dream I don't intend to wake up from, for so long I longed for a family, for a brother and now everything could finally be happening

" wait I have to go and Check something" I have kept the family photo with me, I guess

somewhere deep down I always knew that this day was eventually gonna come, I search for it in my bag and when I find it tears fall freely, he is sitting on my uncle's lap funny enough he is wearing a short that exposes his big birthmark on his thigh, if you think God doesn't exist then I don't know anymore but what I know is that he does exist and he has been watching me day and night, he has been listening, I go back to the living room holding the picture with a smile on my face and joyful tears, damn he look so much like my dad and the skin's color is my moms, I give him the picture and wait for his priceless reaction

" this has to be me" indeed his reaction is priceless

" so he is your brother? Technical he is my brother too" tsire ask with a voice full of amusement

"So just like me they took you, and made it

seems like you were dead too" I'm shocked in fact shocked is understatement I'm beyond that, I can't believe it my big brother is standing right in front of me, fate has brought us together, I hug him and he is too shocked to even respond but when he does I knew his arms were the safest place I could ever find myself in, I feel complete.... I swear I've never felt so content before, this is home, the same blood is running through our veins

" okay guys I'm gonna go and sleep you two can bond" the dramatic lerumo says

" me too" mulalo follows him

" this feels like a dream" i say still holding onto my brother, i feel like this moment could disappear if i let go, i hold him tightly just to be sure that im not dreaming,

" so i guess we are family now" tsire says

" we are family" when lawrence says that my

heart melt i dont know for how long i longed to hear this, i break the hug and we both sit down

" so this is our parents?" He says pointing at the picture

" yes our father was mr rambuda's younger brother" he chuckles

" im looking at an older version of my self, you know i dont even remember any of this, i mean i was old enough to keep such memories but anderson wipped it all, that bastard took it all from me" he clenches his jaws and tighten his fist

" yes he took it all from us, he separated us, he made you forget who you were he killed our parents and for that he is going to pay dearly" i say patting him on his shoulder

" he is going to die a slow painful death, when i catch him he is gonna regret the day he killed our parents, im still shocked i mean as far as

im concern i am an opharn who was saved by anderson"

" yeah and i was raised by people who killed our parents, i was made to believe that my uncle was an enemy when he killed my so called parents i suffered emotionally, it was painful i would continuously have nightmare about the whole ordeal, it was a mess"

" its okay you have me now and to ensure that anderson doesnt take anything from us anymore we have to act fast and by fast i mean day after tomorrow we are going to the headquater, he wont be expecting us, im sure he is probably thinking that im trying to ascape the country as we speak but what he doesnt know is that we are coming for him, go to sleep and we will continue with our plans tomorrow"

" we have alot to talk about gudani, thats your name i saw it on your birth certificate"

" and you know what i just had goosebumps
that is my name" i smile

" it is good night we will talk tomorrow"

Him" good night little sis, i will be here when you
wake up" its like he read my mind i hug him and
get up

Me" thank you for coming back to me"

Tsire" good night" he takes my hand and we go
to sleep

.

.

.

.

I open my eyes to the beautiful sight I've ever
seen, the place scream peace and calmness, i
look around and im in the most beautiful forest,
i get up and breath in the fresh air,

" you have grown so much" a voice i dont recognise says behind me, a very calm and beautiful voice, i turn around to see my mother, she is more beautiful so angelic and my heart breaks

" mom????" She open her arms and engulf me with the warmest hug

"You are your father's daughter, so strong and fearless im proud of you" she says with her beautiful voice

"Where are we mom? Can we go home?"she pull back just enough to see my face, she cup my face

" my beautiful baby...i love you so much and im glad you found your brother now i can rest in perfect peace knowing that you found each other"

" i want you mom we want you, you and dad we want you....i want you"

" i have to go now.....im sorry we failed you and your brother" she move back

" mom please dont go dont leave me again please i need you " she wave good bye and a bright light consume her

"Noooooooooooooooooooo.....please" i let out a painful cry

" babe...rotenda....hey wake up you are dreaming" i hear tsire's voice from afar and i open my watery eyes and look around

" i saw her...i saw my mother" he wrap his arm around me

" it was just a dream babe its okay" i get off the bed

" it wasnt just a dream i felt it, even though i didnt have doubt that lawrence is my brother but she confirmed it to me, she said i am my father's daughter "

" then i guess she was finally revealing her self to you, maybe she couldnt before because you didnt know who you were" i agree she has never occurred in my dreams but now i saw in a dream that felt so real

" im glad she visited...i didnt want her to go because i thought it wasnt a dream, i think we should get up and get ready for today" i say wiping off my tears, i wanted to stay in my dream it was so peaceful there

" its okay babe" he gets up and hug me, i might not have realised it sooner but i dont think i would have survived without tsire, yes we dont get along sometimes, we fight and my miscarriage was supposed to be our breaking point, i really didnt think we were going to be able to survive that but we did and im grateful, we get ready and join others, obviously lerumo is the one making breakfast mama's boy, he is behaving better than i expected ofcoz expect

for his silly remarks

" good morning" tsire and i say in union

" morning... So i guess we will carry on with our plans today" my brother says

" yeah i will go with tsire and you and lerumo can stay here and try to get an access, mulalo can go home" just like that we eat our breakfast and get ready to leave, lawrence ask for me in aside

" is everything alright?" He sigh

" yeah i think i saw mom in my dreams last night, it was so real" then it was real wow this is phenomenal

" i saw her too and she is happy, I'm happy this is what she was waiting for i guess even after life she never lost hope" he pull me for a hug

" I'm never letting you go baby sis never" he kiss me on top of my head, we got each other now,

we will be unstoppable

[07/18, 08:03] Mk: Fearless

~50~

Rotenda

We get to the underground warehouse and its nothing like what I've seen before, its a another world down here, my uncle built a big empire, and by the looks of things everything seems to be moving forward, I follow tsire looking around i don't really care what kind of a business he is running because I'm not going to do anything legal anytime soon, I've realised that in order for you to survive you need to do anything and that's exactly how my uncle did it, anyway tsire knock on one of the many doors and a 'coming' come from inside, tsire open the door and there is a man with white hair behind the desk, he seems relaxed which quickly pisses me off, why is he relaxed is he not

supposed to be going up and down trying to find my uncle

"Oh tsireledzo its been a while" i roll my eyes, i don't like this guy already

" yeah and its seems like everything is running smoothly without my father" he says that with a mocking tone im glad he is feeling what I'm feeling, he clear his throat and get up from the chair

" we are doing everything we can to get him back" I chortles

" or you are just simply waiting for his corpse, it must be good neh? To finally run this place by your self?" He looks at tsire with confusion

" who is she? And why is she talking to me like that? Young lady do you know who i am?" He raise his voice

" i don't need to be told that you are my uncle's right hand man, he probably trust you but i don't

like you, you know why because you look like some guy who is willing to benefit instead of helping"

" your uncle? Look I know you are frustrated i am too, and im doing everything I can to find him, you don't have to insult me"

" look you do what you do best and I will do what I try to do best, I'm going to need real men who will come with me to get my uncle back and also I need guns and all sort of gadgets to use to make this impossible mission possible, so you need to assemble a team or rather call an urgent meeting and I will pick who I see fit, make calls right now" he is stunned but I'm not here to give a show I'm here to work, I look at him like what are you waiting for and he quickly pick up the phone and make the phone call, 1 hour later there is a line up of men who are waiting for my orders, and the traitor is amongst these men, I didn't think he would still

be here oh he is a spy so he has to be here, tsire is right by my side just watching me, some of these men seems rather uninterested because I am a woman, they don't think I got this

" so we all know that Anderson got my uncle and by the look of things no one is doing anything to try and get him back so that's why I'm here but before I go any further I want one particular person in this group to come to me.....you come here" I point at him and everyone look at him

" you search him and take any device that he has with him" he is searched thoroughly before he commence walking towards me, once he is front of me I take out my gun and shot him on his legs, sometimes talking is cheap, he scream like a girl, tsire is shocked and these men are paying attention now

"I need someone to lock this traitor away let him die of his wounds, let him know that he

betrayed a wrong woman, I guess Anderson didn't really tell you who the hell am I otherwise you wouldn't have shown your self here, if any of you is thinking of betraying me or my uncle you better think twice, I'm not here to play and I hate traitors, strip him naked and let him feed on his wounds, let him experience what my uncle is experiencing at this moment" two men drag him away with tsire following them

"So this is what is going to happen tomorrow night we are going to a war, we are going to kill and if you don't kill you will get killed, we are not only going to get my uncle back we are going to bring down our enemy so go home say goodbye to your families because some of you might not be lucky, but I hope we all come out alive, be armed and be ready, anyone with a question?" I look at them and no one dare say anything

"Okay that will be all, tomorrow I will come with my team and we will get ready here" tsire come

back

" it seems like we are done here" I say and they all go back to their positions

" I love how you take control, how you stood in front of those giants men without showing fear, baby you were born for this, you were born a leader and to be honest knowing that you are all mine gives me a boner" he whispers the last part with a smirk, I laugh and stride more closer to him, I grab his package with a smile and he whimper a little" how about you fuck my brains out in the car?" I whispers back sounding so horny and sexy, I feel sexy right now

" you want us to get out of here?" I squeeze him a little, the old man clear his throat oh shit I totally forgot about him, I don't even know his name, I'm staring at the man standing in front of me with eyes full of lust, my mind is going wild at this moment, my bean is twitching and my walls are getting moist

" we will see you tomorrow old man" I say pulling tsire away with his visible boner, I bet everyone is wishing to be him right now, we take the elevator up once we reach the exit, we push the false wall and find our self back in the farm house, yeah it's like that from outside it's just a simple farmhouse but underneath it's a another world, we close the wall and tsire push me against it attacking my lips with a much needed kiss "let's get out of here" he takes my hand and pull me out of the door, unlike the rest of the people our car is parked right in front of the door, he opens the door for me and I slide in with him going to his side, the moment he closed the door on his side I attack him with a kiss " I have a perfect spot I want to show you" he bring the engine back to life and drive away from the farm house taking a gravel road only he knows where to, after few minutes of me starting to get worried, he parks the car on top of a cliff that allows us to see the beauty of the

nature

" it's beautiful out here how did you find this place?" We both get out of the car and meet on its hood

" I guess I just found it, come here" I stand in front of him and he immediately smash lips on mine, he break the kiss and look deep into my eyes cupping my face

"Do you realize how much you have changed me? How you have made me feel so vulnerable in your presence? No men wants to feel like that but i can't help it because I've fallen so deeply in love with you and I don't see it any other way around, I want to marry you rotenda and I hope once all this is over you will realise that nothing that you and I have is too soon or too much, don't make me wait babe it's crazy out there in the world, and if we keep saying we will do some of the things we should do when the time is right we might never find that right time,

rather let's do it now, in the mist of it all lets love each other, I believe in us in our love, and I know we have come far not really far but we have gone through a lot to get to this point" okay I didn't expect that, I look at deep into his eyes, I love him

" are you proposing me again?" He chuckles

" again right? Look babe I'm just saying what I need to say and beside that's not why we came here for" he says looking away

" are you scared that I will turn you down again?" He sigh

" let's not ruin this moment, okay I just...lets not talk about this" he says pulling my jeans down, I wrap my arms around his neck

"Lets talk about it...i promise no one will get angry over this conversation" he kisses me on my neck, squeezing my breast very slowly, I unbutton his jeans and pull it down as well, I put

my hand inside his boxer and stroke his length which cause the wetness between my legs to only increase, this makes me feel like I could drown in the waterfalls that my cunt is rapidly making, I pull out his cock and it spring out in front of me, with its vein popping, he hold me by my waist and put me on the hood of the car with one of my legs out of the jeans, he raised my hips and push them towards him

" Okay let's talk" he say rubbing his tip up and down on me,

" aaaaaah please don't tease me" I complain

"What if I want you to marry me what will your answer be?" He stop what he is doing and look at me

"I...i..would..."I stutter

" marry me rotenda, once this is all over I want you to be my wife, I want us to be happy to start a family...marry me" before I could even answer

Headquarter

" sir you need to see this" the agent says pointing on the screen

" What is it?" He looks at the screen hoping for a progress

" this lady here sir, at every angle she was looking at you and it seems like she was speaking to someone"

" zooming it in, the right side..yes" he look closely and realise that it's rotenda

" she was at the event and no one saw a thing how dumb can you all be?" He roars with anger and storm out of the room heading to where he kept rambuda, he burst the door open and grab the chain on the table

" are you ready to talk?" He says wrapping the chain around his hand

"I told you I will rather die" the fist goes straight

to his ribs breaking each apart

" your niece is around town and you will tell me where she is" He punch him right on his chest which resulted in him coughing out blood, he is about to give up, there is no coming back from this it's just a matter of time before he give up for good he is too weak

"I should have killed them all long time" he tells the guards to bring in Fiona, who is chained like a deadly criminal, Fiona look away when she sees the wounded rambuda who is also chained like butchered pig

" this is the woman your nephew adores so much, yes your nephew , I took him just like his little sister how is that rambuda? Tell me I'm the most cruel man in the world, I killed their parents, your brother and took them, you see if you and your brother had stay the hell away when I told you so none of this would have happened, now you are going to watch me as I

have my way with her"

" stop it" his voice come out as a whisper

" I'm gonna have my way with your anal you won't be able to sit for a week" he grab her and she try to fight him off

" no please...please don't do this" rambuda is too weak to plead on her behalf, he close his eyes, he can't witness this, Anderson forcefully have anal sex with her tearing her up like it doesn't hurt, no amount of crying can make him show remorse, he is evil, once he is done with her he get dressed and leave them behind

"Find them today, check everywhere in the city"

.

.

Rotenda

After spending some alone time on top of the cliff, we drive back home and find Lawrence

and Lerumo having the best time of their lives with a bottle of Whiskey and wine" I guess everything went well?" I ask sitting down

" well we are in so why not celebrate? Lerumo can access everything and its gonna take them 75 hours to realised that their system is hacked" Lawrence says

" Okay so I guess everything is ready, tomorrow morning we wake up and go to the warehouse to get ready"

"Whiskey?" Lerumo raise the bottle

"No I will have wine...whiskey is too strong for me" I pour my self some wine just a smell of it send me to the bathroom in the fastest speed, arg now I hate wine

"Are you Okay?" Tsire ask standing behind me

" yeah the smell of wine just kind of trigger something in the pit of my stomach" I get up and rinse my mouth

" well I guess you hate wine now" I frown

" but I love wine" he pull me to him and kiss me on top of my head

" now you hate it" he chuckles and embrace me with a warm hug

Fearless

~50~

Rotenda

We get to the underground warehouse and its nothing like what I've seen before, its a another world down here, my uncle built a big empire, and by the looks of things everything seems to be moving forward, I follow tsire looking around i don't really care what kind of a business he is running because I'm not going to do anything legal anytime soon, I've realised that in order for you to survive you need to do

anything and that's exactly how my uncle did it, anyway tsire knock on one of the many doors and a 'coming' come from inside, tsire open the door and there is a man with white hair behind the desk, he seems relaxed which quickly pisses me off, why is he relaxed is he not supposed to be going up and down trying to find my uncle

"Oh tsireledzo its been a while" i roll my eyes, i don't like this guy already

" yeah and its seems like everything is running smoothly without my father" he says that with a mocking tone im glad he is feeling what I'm feeling, he clear his throat and get up from the chair

" we are doing everything we can to get him back" I chortles

" or you are just simply waiting for his corpse, it must be good neh? To finally run this place by

your self?" He looks at tsire with confusion

" who is she? And why is she talking to me like that? Young lady do you know who i am?" He raise his voice

" i don't need to be told that you are my uncle's right hand man, he probably trust you but i don't like you, you know why because you look like some guy who is willing to benefit instead of helping"

" your uncle? Look I know you are frustrated i am too, and im doing everything I can to find him, you don't have to insult me"

" look you do what you do best and I will do what I try to do best, I'm going to need real men who will come with me to get my uncle back and also I need guns and all sort of gadgets to use to make this impossible mission possible, so you need to assemble a team or rather call an urgent meeting and I will pick who I see fit,

make calls right now" he is stunned but I'm not here to give a show I'm here to work, I look at him like what are you waiting for and he quickly pick up the phone and make the phone call, 1 hour later there is a line up of men who are waiting for my orders, and the traitor is amongst these men, I didn't think he would still be here oh he is a spy so he has to be here, tsire is right by my side just watching me, some of these men seems rather uninterested because I am a woman, they don't think I got this

" so we all know that Anderson got my uncle and by the look of things no one is doing anything to try and get him back so that's why I'm here but before I go any further I want one particular person in this group to come to me.....you come here" I point at him and everyone look at him

" you search him and take any device that he has with him" he is searched thoroughly before

he commence walking towards me, once he is front of me I take out my gun and shot him on his legs, sometimes talking is cheap, he scream like a girl, tsire is shocked and these men are paying attention now

"I need someone to lock this traitor away let him die of his wounds, let him know that he betrayed a wrong woman, I guess Anderson didn't really tell you who the hell am I otherwise you wouldn't have shown your self here, if any of you is thinking of betraying me or my uncle you better think twice, I'm not here to play and I hate traitors, strip him naked and let him feed on his wounds, let him experience what my uncle is experiencing at this moment" two men drag him away with tsire following them

"So this is what is going to happen tomorrow night we are going to a war, we are going to kill and if you don't kill you will get killed, we are not only going to get my uncle back we are going to

bring down our enemy so go home say goodbye to your families because some of you might not be lucky, but I hope we all come out alive, be armed and be ready, anyone with a question?" I look at them and no one dare say anything

"Okay that will be all, tomorrow I will come with my team and we will get ready here" tsire come back

" it seems like we are done here" I say and they all go back to their positions

" I love how you take control, how you stood in front of those giants men without showing fear, baby you were born for this, you were born a leader and to be honest knowing that you are all mine gives me a boner" he whispers the last part with a smirk, I laugh and stride more closer to him, I grab his package with a smile and he whimper a little" how about you fuck my brains out in the car?" I whispers back sounding so horny and sexy, I feel sexy right now

" you want us to get out of here?" I squeeze him a little, the old man clear his throat oh shit I totally forgot about him, I don't even know his name, I'm staring at the man standing in front of me with eyes full of lust, my mind is going wild at this moment, my bean is twitching and my walls are getting moist

" we will see you tomorrow old man" I say pulling tsire away with his visible boner, I bet everyone is wishing to be him right now, we take the elevator up once we reach the exit, we push the false wall and find our self back in the farm house, yeah it's like that from outside it's just a simple farmhouse but underneath it's a another world, we close the wall and tsire push me against it attacking my lips with a much needed kiss "let's get out of here" he takes my hand and pull me out of the door, unlike the rest of the people our car is parked right in front of the door, he opens the door for me and I slide in

with him going to his side, the moment he closed the door on his side I attack him with a kiss " I have a perfect spot I want to show you" he bring the engine back to life and drive away from the farm house taking a gravel road only he knows where to, after few minutes of me starting to get worried, he parks the car on top of a cliff that allows us to see the beauty of the nature

" it's beautiful out here how did you find this place?" We both get out of the car and meet on its hood

" I guess I just found it, come here" I stand in front of him and he immediately smash lips on mine, he break the kiss and look deep into my eyes cupping my face

"Do you realize how much you have changed me? How you have made me feel so vulnerable in your presence? No men wants to feel like that but i can't help it because I've fallen so deeply in

love with you and I don't see it any other way around, I want to marry you rotenda and I hope once all this is over you will realise that nothing that you and I have is too soon or too much, don't make me wait babe it's crazy out there in the world, and if we keep saying we will do some of the things we should do when the time is right we might never find that right time, rather let's do it now, in the mist of it all lets love each other, I believe in us in our love, and I know we have come far not really far but we have gone through a lot to get to this point" okay I didn't expect that, I look at deep into his eyes, I love him

" are you proposing me again?" He chuckles

" again right? Look babe I'm just saying what I need to say and beside that's not why we came here for" he says looking away

" are you scared that I will turn you down again?" He sigh

" let's not ruin this moment, okay I just...lets not talk about this" he says pulling my jeans down, I wrap my arms around his neck

"Lets talk about it...i promise no one will get angry over this conversation" he kisses me on my neck, squeezing my breast very slowly, I unbutton his jeans and pull it down as well, I put my hand inside his boxer and stroke his length which cause the wetness between my legs to only increase, this makes me feel like I could drown in the waterfalls that my cunt is rapidly making, I pull out his cock and it spring out infront of me, with its vain popping, he hold me by my waist and put me on the hood of the car with one of my legs out of the jeans, he raised my hips and push them towards him

" Okay let's talk" he say rubbing his tip up and down on me,

" aaaaaah please don't tease me" I complain

" the rest of this need you on top of the bed" I bury my face on the crook of his neck waiting for my body to calm down from the shock of orgasm it just received

" I love you" i mumble on his neck

.

Headquarter

" sir you need to see this" the agent says pointing on the screen

" What is it?" He looks at the screen hoping for a progress

" this lady here sir, at every angle she was looking at you and it seems like she was speaking to someone"

" zooming it in, the right side..yes" he look closely and realise that it's rotenda

" she was at the event and no one saw a thing how dumb can you all be?" He roars with anger

and storm out of the room heading to where he kept rambuda, he burst the door open and grab the chain on the table

" are you ready to talk?" He says wrapping the chain around his hand

"I told you I will rather die" the fist goes straight to his ribs breaking each apart

" your niece is around town and you will tell me where she is" He punch him right on his chest which resulted in him coughing out blood, he is about to give up, there is no coming back from this it's just a matter of time before he give up for good he is too weak

"I should have killed them all long time" he tells the guards to bring in Fiona, who is chained like a deadly criminal, Fiona look away when she sees the wounded rambuda who is also chained like butchered pig

" this is the woman your nephew adores so

much, yes your nephew , I took him just like his little sister how is that rambuda? Tell me I'm the most cruel man in the world, I killed their parents, your brother and took them, you see if you and your brother had stay the hell away when I told you so none of this would have happened, now you are going to watch me as I have my way with her"

" stop it" his voice come out as a whisper

" I'm gonna have my way with your anal you won't be able to sit for a week" he grab her and she try to fight him off

" no please...please don't do this" rambuda is too weak to plead on her behalf, he close his eyes, he can't witness this, Anderson forcefully have anal sex with her tearing her up like it doesn't hurt, no amount of crying can make him show remorse, he is evil, once he is done with her he get dressed and leave them behind

"Find them today, check everywhere in the city"

.

.

Rotenda

After spending some alone time on top of the cliff, we drive back home and find Lawrence and Lerumo having the best time of their lives with a bottle of Whiskey and wine" I guess everything went well?" I ask sitting down

" well we are in so why not celebrate? Lerumo can access everything and its gonna take them 75 hours to realised that their system is hacked" Lawrence says

" Okay so I guess everything is ready, tomorrow morning we wake up and go to the warehouse to get ready"

"Whiskey?" Lerumo raise the bottle

"No I will have wine...whiskey is too strong for

me" I pour my self some wine just a smell of it
send me to the bathroom in the fastest speed,
arg now I hate wine

"Are you Okay?" Tsire ask standing behind me

" yeah the smell of wine just kind of trigger
something in the pit of my stomach" I get up
and rinse my mouth

" well I guess you hate wine now" I frown

" but I love wine" he pull me to him and kiss me
on top of my head

" now you hate it" he chuckles and embrace me
with a warm hug

When I don't mention target you forget that you
have to react 1k isn't too much
considering the number of people who liked
this page...motivate me please

Anyway the next chapter or chapters will determine the fate of everyone

And another thing I know I used to post on a daily basis that was because I had too much time to write, now i write when I can don't crucify me for that, I know other people stop reading the story because of that but you have to understand that I also have a life I can't also be here everyday...

anyway thank you for those who have been here since day one, you guys are my rock and trust me I know all of you especially those who comment all the time I appreciate you, your comments inspire me a lot, and they help with the plot of the story so thank you

[07/18, 08:03] Mk: Fearless

~51~(short)

Rotenda

Today is the day and we are all tense, we are busy getting ready and im feeling sick but that can wait until tomorrow only if I come of that place alive

" are you all ready to leave?" I ask as I put my backpack on, I'm already on my feet

" yes we are let's go" there is a knock on the door that we use to get inside the house, we all look at each other and take out our guns

" let me go check" Lawrence says and go to the door I'm praying in tongues, it better not be anderson'goons I can't afford to let mission fail

, Lawrence check and sigh in relief before he opens the door, oh I totally forgot about mulalo I actually didn't think he was gonna come back, he walks in and I can see from the dark cycles around his eyes that He didn't sleep, he looks tired and pale

" it's done" I know how it feel likes to lose a child and I can't even begin to imagine how it feel like to lose someone you have grown to love so much it's clear to me that mulalo did truly loved his daughter and thats why he didn't want to let go, I walk to him and give him a hug " I'm so sorry you did the right thing she is free now" shame poor guy

" it's too painful it's too much" he is holding his tears back

"I know I know but you did what any parent could have done, you tried your best mulalo remember you lost everything because you wanted her alive, I salute you for that but no matter how hard we can try to fix things that God himself has already made plans for, we can never succeed, I know it's hard for you it was hard for me too having to watch my self bleed, losing my precious gift it was painful and I know it's nothing compare to what you are

feeling but I understand how you are feeling"
Him" she was my little girl she didn't deserve
this"

Me" I know but you have set her free now it's
better this way" tsire should be comforting his
friend but this nigga is acting like mulalo shot
him, I should be the one making fuss about this
but I understand where is he coming from, i
would do anything to see my parents even just
for few seconds, he wanted to keep his
daughter alive and he had to do what he
thought was right I'm not justifying his actions
but I just understand where he is coming from

"Lets go I will be okay"he says wiping off his
tears

"Are you sure? I don't think you are in a right
state of mind" I don't want him go get himself
killed

" I wouldn't be here if I wasn't sure let's go"

" Okay let's hit the road" we leave the house and drive straight to the warehouse, I'm pleased to find the team getting ready this really encourages me, we go through our plan with the rest of the team, how we will get in about the security i think this is going to be easy because Lawrence know every position and every security code

" once we drive inside you open everything and jam, some will use other gates and we have to be quick otherwise we might all end up dead or as prisoners, so we have to be fast and very vigilant" Lawrence says and we all agree, we wait for the right time and when it finally arrive we get ready to leave

" babe can I talk to you?" His tone is full of concern

" What is it babe?" He takes my hand and pull me aside

" promise me you will be careful okay" he says placing his hand on my flat tummy and something in me move, this is the moment where I realised that I might be pregnant no he knew he felt it

I smile looking at him and place my hand on top of his

" I will be careful i love you" he pull me closer to him and place a kiss on my forehead

" I love you too and I can't wait for tomorrow when this is all over" I kiss his lips

" Lets go bring back your dad" he takes my hand and we join others in the car, few weeks ago it was just me and tsire, but now I got a whole team this is amazing, we get inside our cars and drive today it's either we get killed or kill, when we get closer to the headquarters we all take our position leaving lerumo a little bit far, he is our biggest asset at this moment he is the

one who is controlling everything so we can't afford to have him on the battlefield " Kill the lights and open the gates" Lawrence instruct him the moment he does so Lawrence drive in, in the highest speed and just like what Lawrence told us we aim at the guards positions who failed to react to our intrusion in time, bullets tear through the air to their bodies, falling to the ground with blood oozing out of their bodies, I can hear gun shots from each side of the building, we proceed to the door shooting the opposing part, it's shooting and shooting and I'm glad mulalo and tsire seems to be keeping up, it's a warzone we are dodging the bullets from both sides, we finally made it to the door and its even worse at this point because now they are expecting us, bullets continue to tear through the air hitting the walls in the narrow hallway that leads deep into to the building it's crazy we shoot and hide, Lawrence slide down on his knees shooting two more

men who were left on the other side

" let's move let's move" Lawrence shout and we follow him

" we have to separate now you guys go that side and we will go this side, I don't know where they have kept them but if we find them first we will let you know" Lawrence says

" What about Anderson? You said it your self that this has to be quick and we can't leave this place without Anderson"

" I know where he is, let's find Fiona and our uncle first" just as we turn to go to different directions a man appear out of nowhere

" get down" tsire shout jumping in front of me and the gun goes off, my world stop spinning when tsire fall to the ground following by the man who shot him, now this is not part of the plan, we promised each other to stay alive no matter what, the blood on his shirt freak me out

I can't lose him I'd rather die my self I can't, I refuse

[07/18, 08:03] Mk: Fearless

~52~(No edit)

Ive never been so scared in my life, I run to him and hold him

"Ouch" he flinch Lawrence join me and we both help him to get up

"He will be okay" he says checking the wound that the gun has inflicted on his shoulder, I sigh in relief thank god for a moment I thought the gun went through his head or something extremely sensitive. Lawrence takes off his shirt and wrap it around his shoulder to stop him from bleeding

"You need to move now or they will lock you inside, they are trying to to make contact hurry" lerumo says through earpiece

" lets go I will be fine" tsire says in pain what matters is that the wound wont kill him so we still have enough time to carry on with thie mission

"Lets just move together, tsire cant back you up now lets go this side" Lawrence suggest and we follow him

" you have a group of people coming towards you" lerumo warn us and we get ready, soon we are dodging bullets it's a chaos, I can't wait to get out of here, Lawrence is well trained it doesn't take long for him to take each and everyone of them down, soon we are at what seems like prison cells

" they have to be somewhere in here....fiona baby where are you?" He calls out for her, you can't miss the worry on his face he surely love this woman

" can't lerumo open these doors, can you?" I ask

him and soon all the doors open, I'm surprised to find alphinah still alive, I can't begin to imagine what she went through here, she has lost a lot of weight

" alphinah" mulalo walks in and help her to get up

" are you okay?" She nod her head and we continue to search for my uncle and Fiona letting other prisoners go we finally find them and the sight of my uncle hanging made me throw up, with tears streaming down my face, I wonder if he is still alive, his skin is hanging Imagine he is naked, it's painful to see someone so close to you looking like that, and there is Fiona she is sleeping on the floor with her hands and legs chained like a prisoner, Lawrence run to her taking off his jacket to cover her up

Mulalo pick up my uncle's clothes and cut him down

" is he still alive?" My biggest fear is losing him or anyone in this room

" I think so but he is so weak we need to get him medical attention" mulalo says

" Lets do it like this get the car and take them to the hospital I still have to deal with anderson" Lawrence says and we call the rest of the team ofcoz those who are still alive respond

" I'm going with Lawrence we need to finish this once and for all" I follow him before tsireledzo can say anything this is between us and Anderson

" are you fully armed lil sis?" I smile as I pull my second gun he smile back

" let's go kill that bastard"

we walk towards to where Anderson is and the only thing I see is dead bodies covered in blood, no movement, no gun shots no nothing

" are we not walking into a trap?" I ask

" no we are not, but I know they are waiting for us" we walk towards the elevator and it doesn't take long for us to come face to face with men who seems to be ready to kill with their bare hands

" I can't....i can't fight them" this moment frighten me because fighting with these men could only mean one thing and I don't want that to happen

" we have been waiting" one of the man says

"Step aside sis I got this" I wanted to shoot but he lower my gun down I don't know why

" I got this step aside these agents got nothing on me" he take his position to fight and I step back it's three against 1

" if I were you I would have run and never look back" one of them say with a smirk on his face he probably thinks he is gonna defeat him but I

have faith in Lawrence, one of them take charge towards him but he attack him with a massive over hand punch that send him to the ground before one of them could defend themselves he drive his shoulder to the chest of one of them slamming him against the wall, he is fast and very skillful the other one receive a donkey kick on his chest, he lunge towards each and everyone of them giving them much needed kicks and punches, he is swinging and missing smashing them against the wall and the ground, but you know how it is he is receiving few punches and kicks aswell, but he is well trained so he is burying them with punches but this is gonna take alot of time, time we don't have so as they are busy fighting and I don't hesitate to shoot them down simultaneously

" you are a good fighter my brother but time is something we don't have let's move, why didn't you just shoot them anyway?"

" they could have shot us as well, and I knew you were going to shoot" he wink at me and punch the security code on the elevator

" still the same easy pie" we stand by each side of the elevator and wait for it to open when no one comes out of it we get inside and Lawrence punch in the security code and we hide when we finally get to Anderson's office it's a chaos in the process Lawrence gets shot on his arm but it doesn't stop him from shooting until its just me, him and Anderson

" Oh wow I should have known, I guess I underestimated your intelligence but then again your are your father's son"

" it's over Anderson you are done this is where it all ends" he chuckles

" I must say you got me, you really did, believe me I didn't even think it was you, i guess I really really thought less of you... brother and sister"

" you get to pay for what you did to my family"
he doesn't seem moved by this

" one thing I will never give you is satisfaction
yes I lost you won but this will hunt you for the
rest of your life, failing to do one thing you
wanted to do after finding out the truth, you
rambudas will never have my blood never" with
that he point his gun on his head and before we
could all react he pull the trigger

"Noooooooooooooooooooo!!!!!!" I shoot his
lifeless body for countless time

" it's okay...its Okay he is dead" Lawrence
doesn't understand what I'm feeling, I wanted
to see him begging for his life, I wanted him to
suffer but the mother fucker took the easy way
out

" we failed" that's how I feel

" no it's over, now we get to live out normal
lives without people like him, it's done"

" get out of there I'm waiting for you at the gate hurry up....the armed force is

Approaching" Lerumo warn us, I look around I can't just leave this bastard lying down like that though he won't feel it but this Will make me feel better

" What are you looking for?" Lawrence ask as I look for something I can start a fire with

" guys hurry up we need to leave now"

Lerumo is panicking now

" got it....whiskey can definitely catch fire" I pick up a lighter next to a ciggar and the rest is history, we manage to escape the headquarter in time and yeah I set him on fire, literally on his clothes that made me feel better

You know what this means right? Yeah fearless is coming to an end soon so if you are not part

of the group I created for the sun will rise
again then I don't know

[07/18, 08:03] Mk: Fearless

~53~

Rotenda (no edits)

We managed to drive out of the headquarter before the armed force arrive, I feel defeated like honestly but what is done is done, he is gone now and that's what matter. I'm worried about my uncle, I have a feeling he won't see tomorrow he is too old for what they did to him, I know for a fact that he won't survive there was no life in him anymore, it pains me to say this but I need to be ready for anything, lerumo takes us to the hospital and when we get there we find mulalo

" where is he?" He sigh and points at door, I take Lawrence's hand and we walk in, tsire is sitting on the chair with his head buried in his hands

" is he going to be okay?" Tsire look at me with his red eyes

" he is waiting for you talk to him" Lawrence and i go to the other side

" uncle I'm here, Anderson is dead and my brother found me, gudani was never dead"

" something tells me he wasn't, I wish we could have had more time but my fate has been sealed, I need you to take of of them you are young yes but you are more fearless and powerful don't let what I've worked for so many years go down in vain, take over continue to build that empire for your children...im glad you have found each other, three of you should stick together no matter what, you are a family regardless fearless rambudas, you can do so much more together let me go join my brother and my wife" he closes his eyes and we watch him with tears in our eyes as he takes his last breath, Anderson wins again, he took them all I

hope he burned to ashes, tsire is a crying mess
I've never seen my man so vulnerable he really
valued his relationship with his parents and itd
affecting him dearly I'm hurt yes but I can't
compare my self to tsire,

" come" I reach out my hand for him, he takes it
and I pull him for a hug

" I want to show you something" I say wiping off
his tears we walk out of the ward and Lawrence
go to see his woman

Him" where are you taking me?"

Her" you wil see" I take him to one of the
doctors I know, I knock on the door and a
coming come through

"Hey doctor" we walk inside

" hey Whitney what a pleasant surprise...mr
rambuda"

Me" it's been a while oh you know him...ofcos

you do I'm sure you met him the same way I did"

Her" yes back at the orphanage home, what happened to you?"

Him" a little accident I will be fine"

Her" okay so what can I do for you?"

Me" i know I should have made an appointment, I don't want you to feel like I'm taking advantage of you, I know you are busy woman"

Her" don't be silly you are here now aren't you? And at this time of the night you cant make appointments Now tell me what's wrong?"

Me" I want to see whats happening in my tummy, I had a miscarriage few months back and I don't know what's happening now"

Her" oh okay why don't you get on the bed and we will take it from there"

Me" sure" i get on the bed and pull my shirt up,

tsire sits next to me and hold my hand tightly
not every story has a happy ending that has
been proven, but I

I hope after what has occurred we will get a
positive feedback, I wasn't ready but I so
desperately want to give tsire a reason to smile,
she apply the cold jelly on my stomach

" Okay let's see what do we have here, oh wow
so I guess you are going to be a mom" tsire
hold my hand tightly with a smile on his face,
she increases the ultrasound's volume

"Oh there is a heartbeat already listen closely
you will hear two heartbeats rhyming together ,
it seems like you have two fetus growing up
inside you, congratulations guys"tsire's face
beam with happiness

" you hear that baby we have going to have two
babies oh it's going to be a wonderful journey"
he smile and a tear

Escape his eye

" thank you " this is a beginning of something wonderful, we lost a significant other and gain more, I'm grateful for whatever this means, I kiss him

" no thank you for planting these seeds inside me, for replacing horrible memories with new one"

I took lives hoping to save one but I guess that was not the way it was written, we could have learn alot from him but hey what is done is done, we buried him and it was painful having to watch his casket go down, it was hard for tsire as well but we will get through this, we have each other now that's all that matters, it's the six of us sitting down around the table at the warehouse, mulalo also buried his daughter I guess after this we can all move on with our

lives

" Lerumo and mulalo I can't thank you enough for what you have done for us thank you so much, so I want y'all to tell me what do you want?"

Lerumo" mulalo and I talked about it and we decided that we don't want this to end here if you guys still want us to be part of this team then we are in, we want to work for you"

Me" I hear you but my question is are you ready to live this kind of a life, coz we are not planning to do anything legal here we are planning to honor our family by continuing with this legacy...are you willing to be part of it?"

Mulalo" I have nothing to lose so yeah I'm ready"

Lerumo" I am too"

Tsire" let's be clear about one thing, this is a family thing and if you want to be part of it, then

you are also part of it and in this family we don't have snitches , I will give both of you a benefit of the doubt because yall proved me wrong but if you double cross us then y'all won't have the last dance" me" I'm sure they understood that's goes to you Fiona we don't really know you but we have welcomed you in this family so I hope we all gonna stick together, so I have other commitments I need to focus on so Lawrence will be managing everything down here and tsire will be managing everything out there....now let's go to the bigger crowd and make our announcement"we all get up, we have assembled all the workers

" listen up yes we buried my uncle and yes you are going to see alot of changes, everything is going to be under our management, we are going to do thing a little bit different, y'all need to know that if you snitch on us the will be a he'll to pay, steal from us you will pay, we don't

know how you used to run things here but that doesn't matter because we are here for that, we continue with trading our merchandise and producing them, nothing that relate to the actual job change thank you, you can all go back to your stations" the old man follow us

" so what about me? I've been running this place, What is left for me?" He ask

" I don't know you want to retire or continue to work?" Tsire ask

Him"You can't manage this place without me"

Me" we are aware of that, you can stay but like I said things are going to be different here so you need to know that your position here isn't longer your position, you will teach my brother everything he needs to know, he will be the one who make orders"

Him" understood"

Me" good I had a long day today I need my bed"

Lawrence and I decided to put the diamonds away, with those diamonds we are filthy rich but we decided to honour our parents by putting them away, after our meetings tsire and I drive back home while Lawrence, Fiona and mulalo drive back to my uncle's. When we arrive at home I take off my shoes and walk barefoot to the kitchen, I missed this feeling, to feel completely safe and free, to be home everyday, I open the fridge, tsire come and stand behind me with his hands rested on my tummy " I can't wait to see you standing here looking like this with your big belly eating from the fridge" I turn around and look at him

"Are you okay though?" He node his head and kiss me

" I'm just happy we are back home, so when are we getting married?" I laugh

Me" you can't wait can you?"

Him" no I want to make you Mrs rambuda

Me" technically I am rambuda"

Him" precisely but you are miss I want to make you mrs"

Me"i will get down to it babe, I will find a wedding planner but you need to put a ring on it lover boy"

Him" oh yeah I forgot....no I didn't have it, come let's go upstairs"

Me" I'm hungry...after you sort out everything tomorrow we should go to the orphanage home, it's been a while, we can make few changes"

Him" yeah I agree they raised us"

Me" yeah so why don't you go upstairs and get that ring because I'm not going to plan a wedding without a ring on my finger" he laughs

Him" yes mam your wish is my command" he run upstairs and I get my self something to eat,

I take home mobile and call rudzi

Her" and why is tsire's home number is calling me?"

Me" because I'm home, sitting on the couch eating"

Her" now you are talking I'm sorry I couldn't make it to your uncle's funeral"

Me" you have done so much for me rudzi don't feel bad about that, now we are back to real life problems...how is the baby?"

Her" she is doing fine, she look so much like her father"

Me" that ass, so has mulalo tried to contact you?"

Her" for what? I don't want anything to do with him"

Me" I know, but he regret his actions everyday, you do know that he is going to be in our lives

right?"

Her" look I don't give a fuck....why are we even talking about him?"

Me" yeah I'm sorry...so how about lunch tomorrow I have some good news I want to share with you"

Her" no tell me now tomorrow we will be celebrating"

Me" okay so I'm pregnant again...twins this time" she scream

Her" we definitely need to celebrate that congratulation friend and I hope this time everything will work out for you"

Me" I'm positive and another thing we are getting married"

Her" get out of here so I'm going to be a maid of honor?"

Me" ofcoz and you better handle everything"

Her" ofcoz I'm so happy for you rotenda, really I am"

Me" thank you let's meet tomorrow"

Her" okay" I hang up

Tsire" so the love of my life will you marry me?"
He kneel infront of me

Me" why wouldn't I? My soulmate" he smile and put the ring on

Him" I love you such" he kiss my lips and join me on the couch

Me" I love you too, so how about a movie and snacks? We have missed out alot"

Him" yes we might as well spend the night here catching up"

Me" now this feels like freedom"

[07/18, 08:03] Mk: Fearless

The last chapter (54 No edit)

1 year and 6 months later

Phew 1 year down with some few months, a lot of things happened some changed. for instance Lawrence and Fiona broke up, things were little bit toxic between them they were always fighting, they realised they weren't compatible, you know when you live in an isolation with just one person you think or feel like you depend on that person but when you get exposed to the outside world you realised that the world is much bigger than the two of you, that you can be whoever you want to be, with anyone you want but that was not the case between Fiona and Lawrence they were just broken and they couldn't fix each other, they were each other's punching bag it was horrible I was always worried that one day one of them might wake up in a pool of blood but they realised that sooner than I did so they broke up, i suggested counselling for Fiona, for both of us actually,

but my brother refused, well tsire didn't have much choice, mulalo needed it more so Yeah we are both talking to some shrink who charges us by an hour, and yes I've become famous you will think my uncle wasn't famous but hey we couldn't rest after his funeral, but I'm glad no one actually had real information of what really happened all they had were just speculations and lies but either way it made us famous, if my life is not on a newspaper is on some tabloid, it made me angry at first but I realised they weren't gonna stop so, I just let them be and we continued with our lives well our changed lives, so yeah Lawrence bought Fiona a house next a beach just like what she wanted, she is still part of the family but just not my brother's girlfriend anymore they are both perusing their different lives, maybe someday they will find each other again. Rudzi's Baby girl has grown so much and look exactly like her father, she took all of her father's gene poor rudzi most of people thinks

she adopted her, back to her personal life she decided to further her studies fashion design things I'm happy for her, atleast she is being responsible she even trade in her car for a better one. I was shocked to find out that lerato has taken mike back after making a baby with another man they call it even how crazy is that family how messed up are they, mulalo is still perusing rudzi shame he is sincere about his feelings but he messed with a wrong woman who is a bitch and has her eyes on my brother truth be told my friend is still a whore I thought this whole experience will change her but no it just made things worse, but she is happy and that's what matters to see people around me happy, even though she sometimes find her self in my brother's bed I hate it I feel like I'm betraying Fiona but they're adults I can't keep up anymore especially now that I have three babies, the soon to be husband in a hour and two toddlers who look exactly like their father

even my baby girl doesn't resemble me at all, it's painful I'm telling you, tsire is so obsessed with his kids it's not even funny more, you should have seen how he was with me when I was pregnant, the dude was so overprotective it was so annoying I wasn't allowed to do anything I couldn't even lift a Damn spoon without him offering to help, thank God we pass that stage, I would have gotten married long time ago but I had to postpone because my fiancée wanted to keep me " safe" rolling eyes it was the most ridiculous thing ever but sweet. What more did I left out oh the business is good we have few enemies, we took care of some, yes we run this city we have everyone on our payroll not my job but my brother's, he learnt so much from Anderson this is easy for him, on the other side I'm more like a mastermind yeah I come up with ideas and plans and they always run everything by me no matter how small, tsire is handling the legit businesses very well. Oh I

almost forget about lerumo it's still weird to have him around but the poor guy has proven himself. He bought a house, he has a girlfriend and hopefully he has also changed his game in bed he is family now, he gets along with tsire as long as he doesn't include me in the conversation their good, mulalo and tsire were able to amend their friendship it took alot of convincing but it finally worked out it's like nothing ever happened, this journey taught me about fate, faith, family, love, forgiveness, war and friendship, it toughen me up, it made me fearless and powerful and most importantly it helped me to find my self to know who I am where I come from and where I am going.

" Okay you have been staring at that mirror for far too long we have to leave now the car is here" that's rudzi pulling me up from the chair

"Where are my babies?" I ask getting up

" they are with ma Agnes now let's go"

" she better be not planning to take my kids back to the orphanage home" talking about the home, we made huge changes, we built huge buildings, pools, sports ground, playing grounds, cinemas, libraries and a creche we had to, that's the least we could do after everything they did for us

" they are my grandkids I can take them wherever I want" she says walking in with them, I laugh ofcoz, they even have their own room over there imagine, it was tsire's idea which is ridiculous because I will never spend a night without my kids never

"I know ma"

" you look beautiful my daughter oh I am so proud of you and tsire, I still remember the look you gave to each other when you met I knew right there that you were meant for each other" it was our second time meeting but anyway here we are today, I am about to walk down the

aisle and tie a knot with a man of my dreams, the love of my life, i couldn't have asked for a better partner

"Thank you ma let's just go I don't want to ruin my make up" its happening I'm getting married, we are getting married on a beach, my brother is waiting for us when we arrive he takes my hand

" you look beautiful little sis" I smile God knows this day wouldn't have been perfect without my brother i can't thank him enough for what he has done for me

"Thank you, you look good too" those who don't know about our history just assume that we grew up together and did everything together because of the way we love each other but they don't know is that we just found each other not so long ago

" Are you ready? Do you want to do this?" I smile

" even with a gun pointed on my head"

" then let's do this" he takes my hand and we walk down the aisle, we have few guest just the way I wanted it, less people means less drama, I look at my man and my heart melt, it's happening rotenda is getting married, the typical poor girl is getting married someone please pinch me I'm dreaming, he looks so damn good we look at each other and for a moment I feel like its just the two of us, Lawrence hand me over to him and he take both of my hands

" you look beautiful" I smile

" you look good too babe"

" I love you and I'm glad we are doing this, you are the best thing that has ever happened to me I love you so much and that is why I'm wearing this shirt that you almost ruined with coffee " I giggle

" I love you too my husband" if you have told me few years back that my life will change like this i would have laughed at you and call you crazy, it was my destiny we did it, we made it, we are rambudas and we are fearless

The end